



Minnesota Works Progress Administration:  
Writers Project Research Notes.

**Copyright Notice:**

This material may be protected by copyright law (U.S. Code, Title 17). Researchers are liable for any infringement. For more information, visit [www.mnhs.org/copyright](http://www.mnhs.org/copyright).

Lumbering

Lumbering operations in Minnesota began in 1837, but they were confined to the St. Croix valley until 1847. In that year, Franklin Steele put in a claim on the unsurveyed government land at St. Anthony's Falls and began trying to interest capital for its development. David Stanchfield was sent on an exploring expedition for timber and after cruising as far north as Mille Lacs, by way of Rum river, he reported that there was a practically unlimited supply of white pine. Eastern capitalists agreed to advance \$10,000 for developing Steele's proposition, and a large crew of men were located at Dutchman's Grove, about three miles from the present village of Cambridge. Another group ~~were~~ was sent up the Mississippi to Swan River to get out some extra large timbers for the mill dam. (1) One member of this party was William Nicholson, who was an early resident of Crow Wing and who afterward settled in Morrison county. (2)

Both groups succeeded in getting out their timber and started it toward St. Anthony early in November 1847. But unseasonable storms lashed the timber out of control and both drives went over the Falls. Steele was very much discouraged and gave up hope of being able to run a mill during 1848, but Stanchfield convinced him that a suitable dam could be constructed of round hardwood logs, which grew in great abundance on the proposed site, and that this round log dam could be planked over with timber brought from the St. Croix mills. A dam could be constructed, but the more important problem was where to get logs for the 1848 run. Rum River was so full of dead heads that it was impracticable to try to get any more from that quarter. Steele and Stanchfield went to H.M. Rice, who was about to start for his Crow Wing post, and the latter promised to see Hole-in-the-Day, chief of the Gull River band of Chippewa, and buy enough timber for the 1848 run. Without waiting to hear from Rice, Stanchfield took a large crew and started north. He



left them camped on the Nokaysippi, while he went forward to Crow Wing and made the necessary arrangements for securing the timber. That winter, they cut a million and a half feet of logs just south of the mouth of the Crow Wing river, besides enough timber to make a boom a mile and a half long. (3) So the first run of logs at the St. Anthony's Falls mill was secured in what is now Crow Wing county.

During 1848, logs for the St. Anthony mill were gotten out of the Rum River, which had been cleared of dead heads. There seems to have been no lumbering done in this part of the country during that year, but in 1849, the influx of settlers led to the establishment of a mill at Little Falls. This was built by James Green, but in 1850 it had passed into the hands of H.M. Rice. The census of 1850 states that the mill was valued at \$7000, employed 12 men and had a capacity of 2000 feet. S.B. Olmstead settled opposite Fort Ripley in 1849, to become the first resident lumberman of Crow Wing county. He afterward operated under the firm name of Olmstead & Ames. (4)

The treaty of 1855 opened the great territory of Cass county to white settlement, and by 1856, a number of loggers were operating in this part of the country. Kelly had a camp at the foot of Long Lake; Lambert & Trask were logging on the Leaf River; David Chapman, operating under the name of Chapman & Company, was probably on Gull Lake; John J. Howe, afterward a prominent Brainerd lumberman, was operating somewhere in the upper Mississippi valley; although he was not the first man to log above the Crow Wing river. Joseph Libby was the first to cut on the upper Mississippi while his brother Asa Libby was the second to go so far north. In 1856, Anson Northrup built a mill at the Swan River, which was in operation for only two years. (5) The government built a mill at Leech Lake in 1858, but this was destroyed soon after.

During the sixties, lumbering was the main occupation in this part of the country. Crow Wing was a booming settlement--the last place the lumberjacks could get a drink on going into the woods and the first place where they could slack their thirst on coming out of the woods. Captain George Houghton, who for many years supplied the lumber camps located between Crow Wing and Pokegama Falls, began his steam boat career in 1869, when he began running north from his headquarters at Crow Wing. (6) So when the Northern Pacific railroad laid out their route through this part of the country, they were coming into a territory where lumbering had been the chief and only occupation for many years.

With the development of the Crossing, there was an immediate and pressing need for lumber. Stuart Seelye, who was in charge of building the boarding house for the men to be employed in the mill, probably was in charge of building the first mill in Brainerd, or Crow Wing county. It was located on the east bank of the river, just north of the railroad bridge. It must have been a very small mill, as the topography of this site would prevent the erection of a very large building. This mill was in operation early in 1871, but its ownership seems to be a matter of dispute. A history of S t. Paul's Episcopal Church, says that the first services were held in the log house built as a boarding house for the men employed in the mill of Bassett, Cobb & Co. (7) The History of the Upper Mississippi Valley says that the first mill was erected in 1872 for Barrows, Prescott & Bassett. (8) The personal property tax list for 1871 lists Barrows, Cobb & Co., J.B.Bassett and A.D.Prescott separately.

An article in the S t. Paul Daily Press, published January 26, 1872, about conditions in Brainerd: has this to say: "The manufacturing of ties has been carried on very satisfactorily this winter, the principal contractors being C.L.Ramely,

Bassett & Chandler. The greatest drawback has been the want of a number of good axmen. It has been reported that Ramely & Bassett intend putting up a new sawmill for the purpose of cutting ties, and may they be successful in their undertaking." To add to this confusion of names, J.B. Knapp of Hastings visited Brainerd in 1882 and said that he used to own the sawmill that stood near the railroad bridge. (9) As his name does not seem to appear in any other local records, he was probably associated with this milling proposition before 1872.

In 1871, General William LeDuc was in charge of this first sawmill. Joseph Kiebler, a pioneer of Brainerd, says that his father moved here in 1871 to work as head sawyer at the mill of General LeDuc. Although Gen. LeDuc had active management of the mill, it was operated under the name of the N.P.Manufacturing Co. The history of the N.P.Manufacturing Co. is the history of General LeDuc, easily the most prominent resident of early Brainerd. He may have come to Brainerd to manage the property, but by 1873, he was sole owner. (10) The name chosen for this company evidently led many to believe that the Northern Pacific railroad was operating the mill, for even as careful a reporter as M.C.Russell, editor of the Brainerd Tribune, said that: " The steam sawmill at this place, belonging to the railroad company, has been doing an immense business and turns out lumber products for the N.P." (11) General LeDuc, beside being one of the pioneer lumbermen of Minnesota, also served as United States Commissioner of Agriculture. He left Brainerd in 1873, the panic of that year probably causing him to ~~xxxx~~ shut down the mill. Before he left, he had gotten a charter for a bank, raised \$50,000 capital in the east, and secured brick for a two-story, fire-proof building. When he went to Canfield to buy ~~the~~ lots on the corner of Sixth and <sup>F</sup>ront Streets, the latter wanted



\$3000 for them. LeDuc would not pay that much, so he cancelled the charter and disposed of his Brainerd interests. (12) The property stood idle for several years, and in May 1876, E.H. Bly purchased the machinery and moved it to his Boom lake mill. (13)

H.D.Pettibone was employed by the N.P.Manufacturing company, for in a court action of 1872, he was named as agent. (14) He was said to have been bookkeeper for the company, and was called "Father of the Pythian Lodge." (15) A son born to Mr. and Mrs. Pettibone in 1873, became the well known owner of Pettibone Lodge at Detroit Lakes, one of the pioneer summer resorts of the state. (16) Mr. Pettibone was undoubtedly one of the firm of Pettibone & Knapp who built the first sawmill at Red Wing in 1855. General LeDuc built the first mill at Hastings in 1856, and later in that same year, a second mill was built in that village by Phelps, Graham & Knapp. (17)

In January 1872, another company prepared to enter the field. Lyman Bridges of Chicago, who had the contract for erecting nearly all of the depots and other buildings for the Northern Pacific Railroad, arrived in Brainerd and made arrangements to establish a "mammoth factory" such as he had in Chicago. (18) By the end of February, he had established an office on Broadway and was advertising as a dealer in building materials. (19)

By April, he had a sawmill in operation. Beside building material, he advertised ready-made houses for sale. (20) In later years, the sale of ready-made houses became quite an industry throughout the country, but this is the first mention of it in this county. In August, the industry was incorporated as the Brainerd Lumber & Mfg. Co., with a capital of \$50,000. The incorporators were: Lyman Bridges and James S.Campbell of Brainerd, Francis Bridges and Wm.H.Parks of Chicago, and Henry S.Chase of Malone, N.Y. (21) This was the first corporation to be formed and registered in Crow Wing county.

Although this company and the Northern Pacific Mfg. Co. were two distinct businesses, yet they were often confused. The Brainerd Tribune, in May 1872, said that the N.P.Mfg. Co., in addition to two fine sawmills, would soon have a mammoth planing mill on their ground just east of Broadway, where they would produce Bridges Ready-Made Houses. The only members of the company known to the editor were Lyman Bridges and General LeDuc. (22) The Brainerd Lumber & Mfg. Co. owned lots on both sides of Front Street, between Eight and Tenth streets. (23)

The panic of 1873 hit the Brainerd Lumber & Mfg. Co. as hard as it did most other businesses, and the plant was shut down. In March 1873, Lyman Bridges returned from Chicago and paid up all his bills. It was said that he paid out about \$75,000 along the Northern Pacific line. From Brainerd, he went to Vienna, Austria, where he built a replica of an American school house to house the American exhibit at the international exhibition. (24) A letter published in August 1873, says that dull times in Brainerd might have been expected as it should hardly have seemed possible for Lyman Bridges to have several hundred men in his employ all the time, doing construction work for the Northern Pacific railroad. (25) The buildings housing the mill stood vacant until 1878, when E.M.Weed purchased them and moved them to Sherwood's corner--the southwest corner of Fifth and Front streets--and remodeled them into store buildings. (26)

Beside George Hoyt, who had been in the retail lumber business in 1871, there were probably no other lumber dealers in Brainerd until 1872. During that year, Farnham & Lovejoy and Renwick & Yaeger were both selling lumber at retail. The firm of Farnham & Lovejoy was composed of Eunice E. Farnham, James A. Lovejoy and Ashley C. Morrill. (27)



A great many logs were taken out of the pineries during 1872, but the run was almost ~~negligible~~ negligible compared to the millions of feet cut in later days. In May, 1872, there were 16 or 18 million feet of logs at Pokegama and 25 million feet in Pokegama Lake, hung up on account of low water. Scott & Stanchfield had taken a million feet out of Leaf River, while Fannin & Lovejoy were driving down the Long Prairie river with 7 or 8 million feet, leaving 2 million feet ~~hung~~ hung up. (28) There were no big lumber operators working in <sup>the</sup> ~~this~~ county as the ~~best~~ <sup>best</sup> of the timber crop had already been harvested, but tie cutting was a major industry. Hundreds of thousands of ties were being made. O.E. Garrison of St. Cloud, afterward a pioneer of Garrison township, had 33,000 ties for sale (29), probably in the southeastern part of the county, where he had large holdings. While no other large operators appear to have been active in this part of the country, there were probably a large number of small independent operators, or sub-contractors, who got out ties for the Northern Pacific.

Times were dull during 1873, but in August it was announced that definite arrangements were on foot for putting in a \$60,000 mill at Boom Lake, to be ready for operation by the early spring of 1874. "There will another similar mill follow close after, and then this particular place can bid adieu to ~~#~~'village life' and commence to don the habiliments of a manufacturing city--Brainerd's NATURAL element." (30) But neither proposition materialized as expected and it was several years before there was a sawmill in operation in Brainerd, although R.S. Knapp did run a shingle mill during the latter part of 1873, and part of 1874. He may have been using the machinery of the Brainerd Lumber & Mfg. Co., as his mill was located at the "fine mill corner" of Broadway and the railroad tracks. (31)

The next sawmill operator to try his luck in Brainerd was Eber H. Bly. He bought one of the mill sites on Boom Lake in 1874 (32) and erected a building, for in 1875 he returned from Bismarck with the machinery for a mill. (33) The winter of 1874-1875, he had four camps operating near Brainerd and got out 5 million feet of logs. The camp at Pine River was in charge of Dennis McNannay, that at Gull Lake was in charge of Reuben Gray, Robert McKee was at Rabbit River, while Wm. Dean was on the Mississippi. (34)

*Gull out*

In spite of having a sawmill and several million feet of logs, Bly did not begin operations until May, 1877. (35) In April 1876, he had added the machinery from the old LeDuc mill to that which he had brought from Bismarck. The delay in getting started was probably due to the fact that the Northern Pacific refused to put in a track to ~~the~~ Bly<sup>s</sup> mill, even though he offered to do the grading and trestle work. All he asked the railroad to do was to lay the iron, and as they had plenty of it on hand that they had removed from those parts of their line subject to very heavy traffic, they could have laid the track at a cost of \$400 to Bly's \$12,000. (36) Whatever differences there may have been between the railroad company and Mr. Bly, they were ironed out ultimately ~~as~~<sup>and</sup> a track was laid to the mill.

In July 1878, it was announced that L. Day & Sons of Minneapolis, considered the largest loggers in the state, contemplated leasing the Bly mill and manufacturing their lumber there. (37) The following month, it was announced that Bly planned ~~on~~<sup>to</sup> improving<sup>S</sup> his equipment by putting in a first class gang saw, (38) But he changed his plans and in September sold the mill to Jones Brothers of Minneapolis. (39)

The early timber operators might be considered as belonging to the ranks of small business men. With a supposedly unlimited amount of standing<sup>#</sup>white pine, the question of securing stumpage presented no difficulties. The government held its first timber sale at the St. Cloud Land Office in 1873, but only six or seven thousand acres of timber were sold. The average price was about \$1.25 an acre, although a little of it brought \$2.50. (40) By 1875, the Brainerd Tribune raised its voice against the timber thieves, and accused C.A. Gilman of St. Cloud of being at the bottom of the "ring" formed to secure pine lands. (41) He was the husband of the Hester Gilman who had secured much of the land contained in the townsite of Brainerd. There were three ~~two~~ very common methods of securing timber land. The simplest, but most dangerous, was to buy one forty and log off all or many of the surrounding forties. Another was to buy Indian scrip. By the various treaties made with the Indians, they, as well as the half-breeds and missionaries, were given scrip with which they could locate practically any land open to homestead. The lumbermen bought the scrip at very low prices, averaging a dollar an acre, and located property containing good stands of white pine. Another method was ~~for~~ for the lumbermen to advance enough money to a man to enable him to homestead a piece of land. As soon as the patent had been secured, the company would buy the property, deducting of course, the amount of money advanced.

Another phase of this ownership of timber lands came up in the proceedings of the Crow Wing county commissioners at their meeting of Feb. 29, 1876. The minutes state: "A considerable discussion took place on a lot of pine lands in Crow Wing county belonging to D. Morrison--a petition from said Morrison having been received by the board to have said taxes abated because he had not yet received his deeds from the Northern Pacific Railroad Co, for said land. The board instructed the auditor to transmit the petition to the state auditor and the attorney general for instruction." (42)



Two years later, George Holland represented Aitkin county in a case against Morrison which had been carried to the Supreme Court. In Aitkin county, too, Morrison had refused to pay taxes on land he had bought from the Northern Pacific railroad, as ~~it was~~ he claimed its title had not been perfected and still rested with the United States, and <sup>the land</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> therefore not taxable. But the Court held that the equitable title rested with Morrison and <sup>the land could be</sup> ~~was there-~~  
~~fore taxable.~~ (43)

Most of the timber land, either sold for a nominal sum or with a very small down payment, was logged off and then left to return to the state as tax delinquent property. At an auditor's sale of delinquent lands located in Crow Wing, Cass and Itasca counties, which was held in Brainerd in September 1877, D.O.Goulet, a brother of F.X.Goulet, county auditor, bid it all in for what was named "a very nominal sum," less than \$25 for some 20,000 acres. (44) But this sale was set aside, for in December 1878, "Judge Stearns rendered a decision in the case of the State of Minnesota vs D.O.Goulet, brought in Crow Wing county, to set aside a certain ~~pretended~~ ~~sale~~ pretended tax sale of lands to the defendant, situate in Crow Wing and Cass counties. The decision is in favor of the plaintiff, and in effect decides that the sale of these lands in 1874 to the State for delinquent taxes, is valid, and that under such sale the State acquired a good title thereto, but set aside the special sale made to the defendant under chapter 134 of the general laws of 1877 of this state." (45) The government was trying to put a stop to the wholesale theft of standing timber, but a newspaper comments that while the government agents had caught a number of the smaller timber thieves, they had succeeded in doing nothing against the big operators, (46) and it seems that before the government was able to take any very effective action against the timber thieves, practically all of the white pine had been logged off.

The last big drive of white pine from Crow Wing county was probably that of 1879, when E.R.French, Clark & McClure, Douglas Brothers and ~~Mr~~ Molanson took five and a half million feet down the Nokasippi. (47) (Beside what little tie cutting may have been done during the late seventies, the influx of settlers into the county outside of Brainerd, led to the establishment of smaller mills in country districts.) The first mill outside of Brainerd was probably that established at Deerwood in 1877 by Ira Torrey. (48) Next to Brainerd, Deerwood was the first settlement in the county along the Northern Pacific line. In 1879, it was believed that a Sioux City firm were going to put in a steam sawmill at Deerwood, to employ about 75 men, <sup>(49)</sup> but ~~nothing was~~ *the plan did not* ~~materialize~~ *done about it.* It was 1880 before another mill was established in the county, and then the Gorst mill was erected on the Nokasippi river in St. Mathias township.

*Not* In the fall of <sup>that year</sup> ~~1880~~, John Gorst began the erection of a sawmill in section 32, township 43, range 31m, and a real settlement grew up around this industry which became known as Gorst's Mill or Gorstville. <sup>It was situated</sup> John Gorst was born in St. John's, New Brunswick in 1838. He moved to Morrison county in 1855, but three years later returned east and lived there until the Civil War. He served in a Maine regiment until January 1865. He then returned to Minnesota and settled on a farm in Belle Prairie, although he devoted most of his time to lumbering. He married Lorinda, the daughter of Rev. and Mrs. O.A.Coe, pioneer missionaries of Minnesota. (50) His mill had a capacity of three thousand feet per day. (51)

Jones Brothers, who had bought out Eber H.Bly's mill in September 1878, had the reputation of being very active businessmen, but it was May 30, 1879 before they steamed up for the first time, <sup>By that time</sup> although they were rushed with business ~~then~~. (52) <sup>The Jones Brothers</sup> In spite of the fact that they were energetic lumbermen, ~~but~~ they seem to have been threatened with much competition. In January, 1880,



negotiations were being made for a first class sawmill to be located just above the railroad bridge, (53) and the following month it was announced that the great mill of Smith Bros. & Company was assured for Brainerd. The Jones Brothers were to get out the lumber for the erection of this new competitor. (54)

With the prospect of a second mill in Brainerd, the future of the city as a great lumbering, manufacturing and resort center seemed assured. As a lumber center, it had the advantage of being 125 miles north of Minneapolis and just that much nearer the great wheat centers to the north and northwest. It was the closest point to the inexhaustible pine timbered area of Northern Minnesota that had facilities for the transportation of the manufactured material to the middle west where this commodity was in such great demand. And it was estimated that by manufacturing the logs into lumber at Brainerd, a saving of \$3 per thousand could be effected in the cost of driving and sawing. (55)

A second sawmill was not erected in Brainerd at this time, but a competitor appeared in Cass county. August 22<sup>nd</sup> 1879, Col. J.H. Burgoyne broke ground for a large sawmill at Gull River, about six miles west of Brainerd. This was for the mill of Chase, Pillsbury & Co. of which he became manager. Theirs was the largest mill ~~that was~~ erected in central Minnesota during the eighties, having a capacity of 90,000 feet per day. A town of 300 sprung up around the mill, for the company erected 22 dwelling houses, <sup>and</sup> ~~beside~~ a large boarding house. It was estimated that Chase, Pillsbury & Co. owned 250,000,000 feet of timber on Gull Lake, or tributary to that body of water. (56) In the spring of 1880, they leased land and water power to a company for the erection of a sash, door and blind factory, to be located just south of the mill on Gull River. (57) This was the plant which the History of the Upper Mississippi Valley says was operated by Horr, Seelye & Co., (58) although this is un-

doubtedly the firm of Seelye & Orr, who advertised as sash and blind manufacturers and contractor, located in Brainerd in 1883. (59) How Brainerd regarded this competitor may be judge from a contemporary newspaper comment: "As the matter stand now, Gull River is to be to Brainerd what Lowell is to Boston, Newark to New York, or Minneapolis to St. Paul. It is only six miles from Brainerd, why not consolidate before Gull River gets to be a larger town than Brainerd? It is worthy of consideration." (60)

In October 1880, Chase, Pillsbury & Co. bought a mill site on Rice Lake and proposed to build a plant there with the same capacity as their plant on Gull River, (61) but by January of the following year, they announced a change in their plans (62) and it was more than ten years later ~~before~~ *that* this mill was moved to Brainerd.

Jones Brothers had continued to operate their mill on Boom Lake, but in 1880 they sold it to the J.A. Davis Company of Minneapolis for \$25,000. The new firm consisted of J.A. Davis, Farnham & Lovejoy, and E. Renwick. (63) J.A. Davis served for many years as U.S. land examiner and was then associated with A.S. Davis & Co. of Minneapolis. The J.A. Davis Company was organized in April 1880. (64) Beside the Boom Lake property, the company bought a block of land in Brainerd--that lying between Front and Laurel, Eighth and Ninth Streets. It was announced that they intended to put in a planing mill, sash and door factory there, (65) but when they built the planing mill the following winter, it was built on the curve of the railroad track about 600 feet northwest of their sawmill. (66) One of the Jones Brothers, W.E. Jones, remained in Brainerd for a short time after selling the mill, making preliminary arrangements to build another mill on Rice Lake. He and R.N. Goodsell of Grand Rapids, Michigan, were interested in this proposition, but they gave up the idea soon after. (67)

Crow Wing County

Endowed with tremendous natural resources, the territory now included in Crow Wing county, of which Brainerd is the county seat, had countless generations of inhabitants, but its earliest recorded history of the white man goes back less than two hundred years. The trading era came first, when the fur-bearing animals haunting the great forests, provided pelts that found world-wide markets. Then came the lumbering era, when the supposedly inexhaustible forests of white pine were cut off and driven down river to help build the homes of a nation. During this era, a great transcontinental railroad, finding in this county the most suitable ~~fix~~ site for bridging the Mississippi river, erected its shops and developed a city. The present, or industrial era, followed the railroad and lumbering era. Now, once-hidden ores help supply a highly mechanized society with iron and steel; the railroad shops, larger than ever, employ a small army of men; a new and different lumbering industry, manufacturing plants, well-developed farms, and hundreds of tourist resorts, all contribute to the general welfare of the city and of the county.

When white explorers first reached the head of Lake Superior, they found the Sioux controlled the country to the west and south. Soon the Chippewa, an eastern nation, pushed westward by advancing white civilization, began to drive the Sioux before them. By the middle of the eighteenth century, the Chippewa had conquered the country east of the Mississippi river as far south as Mille Lacs. Fifty years later, they had carried their conquests down the west side of the river as far south as the mouth of the Crow Wing river. Thus this Crow Wing country became a borderland and often a battleground. When the tribes were at peace, traders would come here and put up a log house without floors, windows or chimney, and spend a winter trading for furs. Sometimes they could return for a second or a third year, but this was a rare occurrence.



By the treaty of 1837, the whites obtained from the Indians all that territory east of the Mississippi and south of a line drawn through the north mouth of the Crow Wing river. In 1841, this immense territory was organized as St. Croix county, Wisconsin. It was probably that same year William Aitkin moved to Crow Wing and established a trading post. Although Aitkin was in charge of the Fond du Lac department of the American Fur Company from 1826 until its dissolution in 1848, yet he seems to have spent a great deal of his time in the field. In 1842, the St. Croix county commissioners established a voting precinct at the "Crow Wing Settlement," the voting place to be at the store of William Aitkin. A few months later, the American Fur Company went into the hands of a receiver. Allan Morrison, one of its principal traders, settled opposite the south mouth of the Crow Wing river, to become the first permanent white resident of this county. Early in 1844, William Aitkin left Crow Wing and Donald McDonald seems to have taken his place, either in partnership with Allan Morrison, or associated with the latter in the management of the post for the American Fur Company. Henry M. Rice had established a post at Crow Wing by 1847. He spent a great deal of time at Crow Wing, although the post was in charge of Jeremiah Russell during 1848 and 1849.

The treaty of 1847 made a great change in conditions on the Mississippi. The Indians ceded a large strip of territory lying east of that river and north of the area ceded in 1837; as well as another strip lying between the Crow Wing and Watab rivers and extending west and north to the Canadian boundary, with the agreement that the government should build a fort south of the mouth of the Crow Wing river. The Chippewa had been receiving their payments at LaPointe, near the present Bayfield, Wisconsin, but their lands were being constantly trespassed upon by the whites, who found rich iron and copper <sup>deposits</sup> mines there. This created a great deal of friction and the government decided to move the Indians westward. By a new treaty, the Indians agreed to receive their payments somewhere on the Mississippi. In 1848, the American

xxx Fur Company was disorganized and their employees prepared to enter new fields. William Aitkin moved to Swan River. In 1849, Clement and Paul Beaulieu, Robert Fairbanks and William Whipple Warren moved to Crow Wing. That same year, Samuel Baldwin Olmstead, an easterner, settled opposite the site of Fort Gaines, afterward Fort Ripley. He had the contract for supplying the fort with meat and vegetables and was the first resident lumberman of the county.

When Minnesota Territory was established in 1849, that part of the present Crow Wing county lying east of the Mississippi, was included in Benton county. When the commissioners of that county met in January 1850, they established this area as the Crow Wing precinct. The census of 1850 shows that beside the families already mentioned, residents in this precinct included the families of Antoin Bisson, George Fairbanks, Augustine Belonger Sr., Augustine Belonger, Jr., Charles Charette, Joseph Comptons, and Joseph Montreuil, and a number of single men, including Thomas Cathcart and Joseph Tesrow.

The government finally decided upon the location of the Chippewa Agency, and in 1851 selected a spot where the Gull River joins the Crow Wing, about six miles above the settlement. The Indian payments were the greatest and almost the only cash resource in Minnesota during the fifties and so the little Crow Wing settlement was favorably located to monopolize the very lucrative Chippewa trade. A post office was established in 1852 with John H. Fairbanks as postmaster. That same year, Rev. James Lloyd Breck established an Episcopal mission at St. Columba on Gull Lake, while Father Franz Pierz established his mission at Crow Wing. Business in the settlement was greatly increased by the treaty of 1855, which opened to white settlement a great tract north of the Crow Wing and West of the Mississippi rivers. White settlement meant the lumbermen.



The population of Minnesota Territory increased so rapidly that, in 1856, Benton county was reduced to its present size, Sherbourne and Morrison counties were established, and the remaining territory of the original Benton county was attached to Ramsey county. This created a great deal of confusion in the Crow Wing area. Many considered it still a part of Benton county, others considered it part of Morrison county, while still others rightfully considered it a part of Ramsey county. Probably to clear up this situation, May 23, 1857, the legislature established Crow Wing county. It included only that part of the present county lying east of the Mississippi river, and Crow Wing was named the county seat "pro tempore", although it was the only settlement in the county at that time.

Crow Wing county was probably organized at the November election, as officers were functioning by December 1857. F.M.Campbell was elected register of deeds; Dennis Shoff, judge of probate; C.H.Beaulieu, auditor; Robert Fairbanks, treasurer; John McGillis, justice of the peace; and Allan Morrison, John H. Fairbanks and Samuel Baldwin Olmstead, county commissioners.

The financial panic of 1857, which brought so much hardship to Minnesota, was probably felt less at Crow Wing than at many other places, for the government still continued to make their payments to the Indians. In that year, too, Rev. Ottomar Cloetter, a German Lutheran missionary, went up the Mississippi to the mouth of what is now Mission Creek in Center township, to establish a mission. He continued to work there until 1862, when he abandoned the mission and moved into Crow Wing, where he continued his work until 1868.

Crow Wing reached the peak of its prosperity in 1860, when the census shows there was a resident population of 269 persons, living in 49 houses, eight of which were located at Long Lake. There were two churches in the settlement, the Catholic church established by Father Pierz in 1852, and an Episcopal church established by Rev. E.Steele Peake in 1858. There were two schools, one a select and the other a private school; and business houses and craftsmen to supply all of the ordinary needs of a frontier community. There

were several resident lumbermen in the county, and the settlement was the outfitting point for lumbering operations which already extended far up the Crow Wing and Leaf rivers.

The Civil War brought numerous changes. Many young men enlisted, and new comers took their places. But it was the uprising of 1862 that changed the history of the little settlement. The causes that led to this uprising date back to the very beginning of the relationship between the Indians and the whites. The whites wanted the Indian lands, they made treaties by which they bought these lands and agreed to pay for them, partly in cash and partly in goods, and guaranteeing the Indians certain well defined rights. The traders got most of the cash; sometimes the Indians received their goods, sometimes they failed to appear, and they were nearly always of such inferior quality as to be practically worthless; Indian rights were ignored, government promises broken--discontent gradually grew into bitterness. Then came the uprising. In this part of the state, it was under the leadership of Hole -in-the-Day the Younger. This chief, although one of the youngest, was the most powerful among the Chippewa. The immediate effects of the uprising were of little importance: the frontier population received a bad scare; the buildings at St. Columba were destroyed by the Indians; Hole-in-the-Day's House at Crow Wing was burned by the whites. But the aftermath of this revolt vitally effected the history of the settlement.

Commissioner Dole, sent by the government to re-establish relations with the Indians, failed to negotiate a successful treaty. Later the government proposed to limit the Indians to small reservations, and designated six sites on Leech, Long and Winnibigoshish lakes, for the future homes of the Chippewa. These six sites ~~contained~~ contained in all, only 180 acres of arable land and this the government considered sufficient for the support of more than two thousand men, women and children. This plan, which would have condemned the Indians to virtual starvation, aroused a great deal of opposition. Finally, Hole-in-the-Day, accompanied by several other chiefs, went to Washington and negotiated the treaty of 1867. By this treaty, the



~~Mississippi~~ Mississippi Chippewa received from their brethern, the Red Lake Chippewa, that tract of land now comprised in the White Earth Reservation.

Between 1862 and 1867, conditions at Crow Wing were very unsettled--no one knew what the Indian policy was going to be. June 4, 1868, the first group of Indians left for White Earth and they now observe June 14 as the date of their arrival there. June 27, 1868, Hole-in-the-Day was murdered. He was attacked by nine Pillagers while on his way to his farm at Gull River from a business trip to Crow Wing. The government had no jurisdiction in the case and it was some time before an effort was made to arrest his murderers. The evidence at the hearing was that they had been paid to kill the chief. Hole-in-the-Day had fought desperately against allowing the mixed bloods, who had so degenerated the pure-blooded Indians by selling them liquor, being allowed to go to the new White Earth reservation. After his opposition was removed, the mixed bloods moved to that reservation, but it is pleasant to add that the havoc they had wrought at Crow Wing was not repeated at White Earth.

*this was later?*

Even though the Chippewa Agency was removed to Leech Lake and many of the Mississippi Chippewa had moved to White Earth, yet the little Crow Wing settlement continued to be a very lively town. After the Civil War, the lumber industry was one of the first to revive and Crow Wing was ideally situated to take advantage of this business. In the spring of 1868, Captain Houghton, who for many years operated a steamboat between Brainerd and Grand Rapids, began operating a steamer up river from his headquarters in Crow Wing. Every spring, millions of feet of white pine came down the Mississippi and Crow Wing rivers. During the drives the town was alive with lumberjacks, and in the fall, it was the last stopping place before the men went into the woods.

The Crow Wing county of 1870 was less populous than ~~that~~ <sup>was</sup> of 1860. There was a total of 200 inhabitants, living in 39 houses. There was one private school, serving 28 out of 84 pupils of school age. The Episcopal church was practically defunct, the Catholic church was still functioning under the aged Father Pierz, who was occasionally assisted by a younger preist from Belle

Prairie. There were five farmers in the county: Timothy and D.S. Mooers at Fort Ripley; Allan Morrison opposite the mouth of the Crow Wing river; David McArthur at what is now the Crow Wing railroad siding; and Wallace Beane, living east of the settlement. Charles Darby's name is not mentioned in this census, although he was living in the county at that time.

Business men and women in the Crow Wing of 1870 included: Frederick W. Peake, Joseph W. Wakefield, George Fairbanks, William Fairbanks and Clement H. Beaulieu, drygoods; William Wade, Edward B. Lynde and Charles F. Pardee, groceries; Charles H. Beaulieu, John H. Fairbanks, and Robert Aitkin, clerks; John G. Morrison, Clement and Albert Fairbanks, saloon; Henry Whipple, John Bishop and Mrs. Sarah Chapman, hotels; William S. Wakefield and Peter Kelly, lumbermen; John McGillis who is enumerated as a sculptor; Scofield Errington and Charles Gravelle, carpenters; Henry M. Mixter and Zebides Sutherland, blacksmiths; Samuel Trebby, livery; Nazare Morin, ferry; Cyrille Beaudette, wagonmaker; John Sloan, cooper; John Barmon, stage driver; Josette Chaboillez, Jemima Thompson, Emma Fairbanks, Agnes and Charlotte McGillis, Madeleine Warren and Sophia Dufort, seamstresses; Mary Berry, washing. Francis Campbell was listed as auditor and Thomas Cathcart as judge of probate, so they seemed to make full time occupations of these offices.

In the three decades ~~that~~ that elapsed between the time William Aitkin himself first established ~~extracting post~~ at Crow Wing, and 1870, the settlement had passed from a trading post to a lumbering town. It entered the seventies with every prospect of continuing to be one of the important lumber towns of the upper Mississippi valley, but Fate ruled otherwise and the beginning of the railroad era marked the decline of a unique civilization.

(Summarized from "Old Crow Wing")



Township 45, Range 31

Township 45, range 31 seems to have remained part of the primeval wilderness until 1856, then Joseph Wakefield arrived in Crow Wing county, becoming one of the best known and most colorful characters of the frontier. He was born in Cherryfield, Maine~~in~~, in 1835. His great-grandfather, Samuel Watts, had come over from England as a King's officer to investigate conditions in the colonies. He married the charming daughter of a colonist, left the King's service, and fought for the colonists. His son, Samuel Watts, Jr., was a hero of the War of 1812. The latter's daughter became the mother of William and Joseph Wakefield. Both men were employed in the woods and mills of Maine until their early manhood. William came to Minnesota in 1854 and soon after established himself as a lumberman, making his home in Crow Wing in the early sixties. Joseph came to Minnesota in 1856. He went first to Crow Wing, but finding that settlement well supplied with business places, he went on up the river and established a post on the present site of Brainerd. (1)

1862 Joseph  
Following the uprising, Wakefield moved to Crow Wing and became associated in business with E. F. W. Peake and Wm. Thompson. In April 1868, he left Crow Wing with his teams, to prepare a place at White Earth for the Indians who were to be removed to that reservation. He had the contract for clearing and plowing the land and banking the logs. (2) Peake & Wakefield established a store in Brainerd in 1871 (3), but they dissolved partnership soon afterward. (4) Mr. Wakefield went to Aitkin first, then to Grand Rapids, where he was in the hotel business from 1878 until 1881. He moved to Aitkin then and became associated with his brother, William, in the hotel business, but his lumbering interests soon occupied all of his attention. When he retired, he moved to Jacobson, Aitkin County, where he spent the rest of his life on a farm. He was married twice, his first wife being a Beaulieu, (4), while his second wife was Miss Eliza Morey of Aitkin county. (5)



Joseph Wakefield's stay in township 45, range 31 probably explains the mystery of the "Old Trading Post." This was the name applied to a trading post operated by J.H.Hallett from about 1880 until his death in 1904. This building was located just north of the railroad tracks and a little west of First Street. It faced south and one of the old trails of early Brainerd came west on Laurel and turned north around the post. (6) It was a two-story frame building, with a store front, and was undoubtedly erected in 1870, (7); although it was named the "Old Trading Post" before it had stood there ten years. Just west of this frame building, so close as to seem connected to it, stood a long log building that had fallen into decay by the early nineties. It was a low building, constructed of great round logs, and it also faced south. Mr. Hallett used part of it for an ice house and part for storing hides and furs. (8) Jefferson Saunders, who settled at Gull Lake in 1869, said that there were only two buildings on the site of Brainerd in that year: the old trading post and Charles Darby's home. (9) There is no doubt that a log building, erected in 1856, even though practically abandoned in 1862, could have easily been fitted for use in 1870. And this building, constructed of great round logs was certainly not the hewn log building erected by Stuart Seelye in 1870, so it seems very probable that it was actually the post erected by Joseph Wakefield in 1856. At least one other man operated the Post before Hallett, A.F.Schaffer, who afterward moved to California. (9a)

Between 1853 and 1857 a number of railroads were incorporated in Minnesota Territory and large grants of land were made to them. No construction work seems to have been done in this part of the territory, but it is very certain that preliminary surveys were made. When the townsites boom was at its height, in 1857, James Lackey, the last surveyor of the original Benton county, platted a townsites which he named North Crow Wing. The original plat has disappeared, but J.F.Smart, auditor of Crow Wing county from 1907 until 1914, saw the plat in the Morrison county court house. He said that North Crow Wing was undoubtedly located on the present site of Brainerd. In a deed dated August 3, 1857, J.M.Lackey sold an undivided one-fifth interest in this property to A.B.

Smith of Little Falls for \$8,000. The townsite is described as being located in Crow Wing county, on the Mississippi river at the junction of the N.P.R.R. with the Lake Superior R.R. (10) During July 1858, J.M.Lackey widower, and A.B.Smith "batchelder" name North Crow Wing as their residence, when they sold Emil Newburger of Chicago 22 blocks of the townsite ~~xx~~ for \$1100. (11)

Lots in NorthCrow Wing sold in many eastern states at what might be considered rather exorbitant prices. A.Wright Turner of Chicago bought seven lots for \$1000. (12) Benjamin R. Watson and Attmore R.Wright of Chicago paid \$130 for two lots. Joseph Stancliff of Buffalo, N.Y. paid \$175 for three lots. W.G.Goldsmid of Chicago bought two lots on the corner of Spring Street and California Avenue, and one on Market Street, for \$300. Alfred Pierce of Buchanan, Michigan, paid \$100 for a lot 50 feet wide and 140 feet deep. (13) The financial panic of 1857 put an end to real estate speculation and the townsite of North Crow Wing was probably left to its sole inhabitant, Joseph Wakefield.

The fact that very few of the early townsites were located by township and range is not surprising. It was 1856 before any townships in this county were surveyed and 1859 before Township 45, range 31 was laid out by government surveyors. In the spring of that year, King & Wilmer not only surveyed this township, but the present townships of Garrison, Bay Lake, Nokay Lake and Oak Lawn as well. It was while making a survey in Nokay Lake township that they noticed that the presence of bog iron greatly deflected their compass needle. The members of this survey crew were: Josias R.King and Eugene Wilmer, deputy surveyors; O.B.Sturtevant, compassman; Orin Snow, J.F.Gaslin, Alfred Colburn, Edgar S.Dowd, chaimmen: A.M.McKinney and John McDonald, axemen. (14)







her daughter, Mrs. James Pugh, in 1902, at the age of 75 years. (21) Mrs. Pugh is now a resident of Portland, Oregon, while James Darby, the only living child of Charles Darby, lives in British Columbia. Another of Mrs. Darby's daughters, Delia Chouinard, married Joseph Grondin in one of the first ceremonies performed or registered in Brainerd, and a number of her descendants are still living in the city. (22)

There is no contemporaneous description of township 45, range 31 as it was in the early spring of 1870, but it seems reasonable to suppose that Charles Darby was the only inhabitant of the township, and <sup>inside</sup> ~~outside~~ of his farm buildings, the only other structure was the abandoned trading post high up on the bank of the Mississippi river.

- (1) Duluth Herald, July 12, 1916.
- (2) "Old Crow Wing"
- (3) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (4) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 8, 1879.
- (4) Duluth Herald, July 12, 1916.
- (5) Brainerd Tribune, Oct. 10, 1874.
- (6) A.A. Weaver, Brainerd.
- (7) Biography I. U. White, Crow Wing Co. Hist. Museum.
- (8) A.A. Weaver, Brainerd.
- (9) Jefferson Saunders biog. Crow Wing Co. Hist. Museum.
- (9a) Brainerd Dispatch, Aug. 11, 1893.
- (10) Deed A. p-321, Morrison Co.
- (11) Deed A. p-49, Crow Wing Co.
- (12) Deed A. p-440, Morrison Co.
- (13) Deed A, pp56-75, Crow Wing Co.
- (14) The Cuyuna Range, p-3.
- (15) Census report 1860.
- (16) U.S. General Land Office records.
- (17) Biog. Joseph Kiebler, Crow Wing Co. Historical Museum.
- (18) Letter U.S. General Land Office, Sept. 19, 1941.
- (19) Deed A, p-273.
- (20) Deed E, p-601.
- (21) Brainerd Dispatch, March 17, 1902.
- (22) Mrs. Demas Forcier, Brainerd.

A Land Office Business

In the spring of 1870, surveyors appeared in the northern part of Crow Wing county. They were surveying a line for a railroad and while they may have attracted considerable attention in the county seat down the river, they probably worked with speed and secrecy. There are few records of their earliest activities, but their work was to change the whole history of the county. The traditional account of this period is that given in the "History of the Upper Mississippi Valley." This was written within ten years of the time the surveyors first went through the county, and is said to have been given by one of the participants in the movements described. It states:

"The Northern Pacific Railroad was surveyed to the present site of this town, and the railroad crossing of the Mississippi river determined in June, 1870. A few days after the surveying party had passed Little Falls on their way north, O.W. Sylvester, Lewis Hamlin, William H. Horn, Alfred Tanner, Robert A. Beggs, Moses Lafond, and perhaps others, formed a temporary company and sent part of their number up the river to secure the ground for a town site, at the place where the surveying party should determine to cross the river. Proceeding to Crow Wing by wagon, thence in canoes, they reached this point about the time the surveyors were completing their work. Under pretext of hunting, they remained in near by until the surveyors left, then located and marked out a claim embracing what they deemed sufficient for a town, and railroad purposes. They then returned to Little Falls, and soon a part of the company visited the claim and constructed two or three temporary residences, and divided the ground, each member being assigned his part. Some of these were evidently sold to Mrs. Hester Gilman, who entered part of the present site of Brainerd, the patent bearing the date of record December 10th, 1870. The same record shows a transfer of her rights to the Puget Sound Company on the 13th of August, 1870. The remaining members of



the original claimants sold their interests to the same Company. About this time Charles Darby "jumped" a portion of the town site not included in Mrs. Gilman's claim, and built the first house of round logs, completed as a permanent dwelling, near the ground now occupied by the railroad shops, in block eighteen. Soon after, he also sold to the Lake Superior & Puget Sound Company." (1)

This account given by one of the actors in the drama of settlement, is slightly modified by various legal records. In an instrument dated <sup>June 29,</sup> ~~August 12,~~ 1872~~m~~, the Northern Pacific Railroad fulfilled an agreement made Aug. 24, 1870 with Wm. H. Horn, Robert A. Beggs, Alfred Tanner, O. W. Sylvester, Louis Hamlin, Moses Lafond, F. X. Gravelle, Newberry Briggs and Wm. L. Dow, whereby the latter <sup>(2)</sup> were to select lots in various parts of Brainerd. ~~in exchange for their equity~~ in June 29, 1872, J. D. LaChance, attorney in fact, ~~was~~ sold six-tenths interest in lots 1 to 18 block 144; lots 1 to 4 ~~block~~ and 21 to 24 of block 158, and lots 1 to 4 of block 160, to Joseph D. Weed of Sauk Rapids. This transferred the interests of Louis Hamlin, Newberry Briggs, ~~and~~ William L. Dowe, Joseph Lafond, Francis X. Gravel and Oshea W. Sylvester. (3) August 12, 1872, F. M. Foster of Morrison county transferred a one-tenth interest in these lots to J. D. LaChance (4), and on October 25, 1872, J. D. LaChance transferred an undivided one-tenth interest to Mary J. Tanner. (5).

Beside the above records, the general land office reports that Robert A. Beggs filed a declaratory statement on the property claimed by Charles Darby in his declaratory statement. The ~~dates~~ of these declaratory statements ~~are~~ not preserved. From this evidence it would seem that the Little Falls men filed on property already claimed by either Darby or the Northern Pacific Railroad.

The Lake Superior & Puget Sound Co., which developed all of the townsites along the Northern Pacific in Minnesota, except Detroit Lakes, was organized Jan. 29, 1868 in Maine. It was named the Western Transportation & Mining Co. at that time, but the name was probably changed soon after, although it was March 6, 1871 before they were authorized to do business in Minnesota. The



Minnesota Legislature stipulated that the company appoint a resident agent who was to reside in Brainerd.

The first record of property acquired by the Lake Superior & Puget Sound Co. in township 45, range 31, is that made in an agreement dated Aug. 13, 1870, whereby they obtained from Hester Gilman lot ~~1k~~ 1 of section 23; lots 2, 3 and 4 of section 24; E $\frac{1}{2}$ -NW, E $\frac{1}{2}$  of SW and lots 1 to 4 of section 25; and lots 1 and 2 of section 2. (6) Mrs. Gilman was the wife of Charles A. Gilman, a prominent resident of St. Cloud, who was at that time in charge of the U.S. Land Office at St. Cloud. Gilman was in a position to file on all available land as soon as its desirability became known, and was probably very well posted on the Northern Pacific survey activities. There is no evidence that he ever tried to file on the property claimed by Charles Darby.

The agreement with Hester Gilman is dated Aug. 13, 1870, that with the Little Falls men was made August 24th, and another agreement involving land in township 45, range 31 was made September 19, 1870. This was one made between the N.P.R.R. by Ira Spaulding, Chief Engineer of the Minnesota Division, and R.G. Schryver, Pascal Lachappelle, Henry Vanderwater, D.A. Burgess and Charles R. Wood. By the terms of this instrument, the Northern Pacific agreed to give these men one block in a townsite to be platted west of the river, in exchange for their equity in all of the lands where the Northern Pacific crossed the Mississippi river, which was described as being all land within  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles of the center of section 25, township 45, range 31. (7)

There seems to be no further evidence in the above transfer, and the men named do not appear again in early Brainerd history. But these men may have been a party of lumbermen or hunters who saw the surveyors and tried to "get in on the ground floor" in townsite speculation. From the fact that their agreement seems to have been made solely with the Northern Pacific, without any reference to the Lake Superior & Puget Sound Land Co., it might not be too far fetched to presume that these men were camping on what was to become

railroad right of way. The "Old Trading Post" stood almost on the right of way, and a group of hunters or lumbermen might have been using this building when the surveyors arrived. At least their claim to land in township 45, range 31 was not very valid.

In December, 1870, Thomas Canfield of Chittenden Co., Vermont, president of the Lake Superior & Puget Sound Co., and George Follett of Kings county, New York, one of the officers of the company, acquired all of the land in township 45, range 31, that had not already been claimed by Charles Darby or Hester Gilman. Thomas Canfield bought all of the land east of what is now Seventh Street, up to and including Fourteenth Street, and extending from halfway between Kingwood and Juniper Streets on the north to Willow Street on the south. George Follett bought all of the township that remained, being that area which extended between the north line of Charles Darby's property and the Mississippi river.

The land company seemed determined to own all of the township, so on March 23, 1871, Thomas Canfield went to the St. Cloud land office and bought the property on which Charles Darby had made his declaratory statement. (8) In spite of Darby's lack of education or political influence, he still must have had some legal rights to the property, for it was Nov. 15, 1872 before he settled with Canfield. At that time he agreed to accept lots 20 and 21 of block 69, original plat of Brainerd, in lieu of his equity in his 160 acre homestead. (9)

The Lake Superior & Puget Sound Company must have staked out some sort of a townsite, for settlers began coming in as early as September, but it was over a year before a plat was made and accepted. It seems probable that Lyman P. White, the company's resident agent, might have staked out the first building lots, for the Crow Wing County Historical Museum is in possession of a surveyor's chain which he is said to have used in laying out the townsite.



The surveyors must have chosen the location for the crossing of the Mississippi river in June 1870, for by July they were working northward in Cass county. A party of about thirty men were boarding at Bull Lake, about half of them were stopping with George Wilson, while the rest were living at the Reuben Gray home. Among those staying with George Wilson (10) was Moses C. Kimberley, who returned to Brainerd about 1871 to become prominently identified with the Northern Pacific, in whose service he spent most of his life. It was August before the Lake Superior & Puget Sound Company completed any agreement for land for townsite purposes, but within a few weeks there was a rush of settlers to "The Crossing" was under way.

- (1) History Upper Mississippi Valley, p-639.
- (2) Bond Record A, p-344.
- (3) Deed Record A, pp 622-624.
- m(4) Deed Record A, p-625.
- (5) Deed Record A, p626.
- (6) Deed Record A, p-250.
- (7) Bond Record A, p-247.
- (8) Deed Record A, p-273.
- (9) Deed Record E, p-601.
- (10) U.S. Census Report for Cass County, 1870.



The Crossing

It would be hard to determine how soon after the surveyors had located the site of "The Crossing" before settlers began pouring in, but J.M.Martin, one of the prominent politicians of Crow Wing county in the seventies and eighties, arrived at the Crow Wing settlement in the summer of 1870. He went up to the Crossing and found men living in a dug-out in the bank near the present railroad bridge, waiting for construction work to start. They had knock-down wheelbarrows and were supplied with shovels and picks. (1)

The History of the Upper Mississippi Valley says that Charles Darby's house was the first in Brainerd, while the second was built by Stuart Seelye, and was of hewed logs. It stood a few yards north of the railroad bridge and was used as a boarding house. (2) According to David Stewart, a pioneer of the new settlement, Stuart Seelye had arrived from Minneapolis in August 1870 and begun the construction of a hewn log house, which was finished October 18th. (3) A history of St. Paul's ~~Episcopal~~ Church of Brainerd says that this ~~first~~ log house, in which the first Episcopal services were held, had been built as a boarding house for the men building the mill for Bassett, Cobb & Co. (4) A sawmill would have been one of the most important industries of a new settlement, so it was natural that a boarding house for the men building and operating it should be erected as soon as possible. This log building was destroyed by fire ~~in~~ during the week of March 22, 1873. At that time it was said to have belonged to the Townsite Company and was not insured. (5). It was first used as a boarding house, but in 1871, it became the home of Daniel McDonald, one of the first Northern Pacific ~~roadhouse~~ employees. (6)

Stuart Seelye was a member of a prominent family of Maine lumbermen and millwrights who had settled near Anoka in the early fifties. He probably was a member of the firm of Seelye & Morton, who were operating at the Crossing during 1870 and 1871. (7) He evidently left Brainerd soon after for no further records of his activities appear to exist.

The third building to be erected was said to have been a shack used as a saloon, while the fourth was the residence of L.P.White. (8) According to the History of the Upper Mississippi Valley: "Gen. Lyman P.White is appropriately denominated the "Father of Brainerd," by its inhabitants; while the Indians throughout this entire region call him the "Big White Father." He is a man of powerful frame, six feet high, broad shoulders, corpulent, and of a remarkably fine physique. Born in Whiting, Vermont, in 1811, and one of a family of eleven children. His father was a Revolutionary soldier and participated in the battle of Bunker Hill. Soon after peace was declared, he became one of the earliest settlers of Vermont, after whom Whiting was named. Gen. White's early advantages were only equal to the majority of New England's sons of that day; but his natural ability, quick perception and sound common sense placed him in the foremost ranks in business or political circles. He soon became a leader in his State. For several years he was a member of the State Legislature, and at various times declined important positions offered him by the United States government, choosing rather a business than a political life. . . Gen. White came to Chicago in 1859, entering largely into business there, and in the year 1870 came to Brainerd as the general agent of the Lake Superior and Puget Sound Company, with Thomas Canfield as president, which position he still retains. . He laid out the townsite of Brainerd and the other places on the Northern Pacific railroad, and is more closely identified with this locality than any other man. His beautiful and spacious residence in Brainerd was the first frame dwelling house in that place; the wing built at that time is now his office. The lumber was drawn by teams, a distance of seventy miles, about one year and six months prior to the completion of the railroad to this point. " (9)

About six weeks after Stuart Seelye had begun building the hewn log house, the scene had changed considerably. A very vivid description is given by I.U.White, who said: "On September 20, 1870, I ~~arrive~~ reached Brainerd, the beautiful city of pines, consisting at that time of one small frame building, (used as a townsite office by Lyman P.White as agent for the Lake Superior &



Puget Sound Co.) and numerous tents and lean-tos constructed with a piece of two-by-six nailed to two trees, and new boards with slab battens. One of these was my first resting place on my arrival from Crow Wing, which city I reached from Sauk Rapids by stage. From Crow Wing I proceeded by foot, via the Leech Lake trail, to the Frenchman's Crossing, six miles west of Brainerd. There I was told to follow the grade stakes ~~the~~ by which the surveyors had marked the trail. I followed these stakes until I came to the hill where the Northern Pacific Hospital later was located. I could see all the tents over on the other side of the river, but thought it would be a pretty good swim to get across. After looking around a little, I saw a fellow pulling a wangan with a rope, so I crossed the river on that ferry. The first thing which attracted my attention upon reaching the east bank of the river was my father's coat hanging on one of the outer corners of a little lean-to. Depositing my 'luggage', I began to make my way to the top of the river bank, where I could hear numerous hammers and saws at work, and at the first building at the top of the hill, I found my father, in charge of the construction of a building for Fuller and Huestis. That building still stands; it is the old Indian trading post, and has been used for fifty-two years as saloon, hotel, trading post, and dwelling. Hundreds of carloads of blueberries, and tons and tons of deer saddles passed through its doors during the many years when James Hallett had it as a trading post. This was the first frame commercial building in the growing city." (10)

Mr. White was wrong about the ownership of the old trading post, as Mr. Huestis did not arrive in Brainerd until 1878 (11), although Mr. Fuller may have been interested in it. There seems to be no further records of Mr. Fuller's activities, and he may have been one of the many early residents who drifted into the new settlement ~~and~~ seeking fortune, and then ~~left without~~ disappeared without leaving a trace of their passing.



At the general election held in November 1870, the new railroad camp was already in a position to challenge the domination of the county seat, Crow Wing. During 1870 the county officials ~~had been~~ were: F.M.Campbell, auditor; Charles H.Beaulieu, register of deeds; Thomas Cathcart, judge of probate; E.B.Lynde, treasurer; William Wade, sheriff; John Mc<sup>G</sup>illis, justice; Wm.L.Wakefield, assessor; Wallace Beane, Frederick W.Peake, and Henry Whipple, county commissioners. The 1870 election was undoubtedly held at Crow Wing. H.L.Dow was one of the judges of election, while Henry<sup>D</sup> ressen was a clerk.

The county was operating under ~~at~~ \$1000 budget, of which amount \$200 was set aside for state taxes, while the remainder was for school, bridge and general county expense. On March 1, 1870, the county treasury had \$50 cash on hand. During the ensuing year, they collected \$147.36 in county revenue; \$895.10 from licenses; and \$18.80 from penalties on licenses. At the end of that fiscal year, they had \$487.10 on hand.

The results of this November election seem rather confusing. According to the records of the Secretary of State, the following were named to assume office on January 1, 1871; J.M.Ayers, register of deeds; J.M.Dunn, attorney; F.S.<sup>W</sup>astman, surveyor; and Charles P.Thayer, coroner. W.P.McElroy was named as auditor to assume office March 6, 1871. There is not the slightest evidence that any of these men, with the possible exception of C.P.Thayer, ever served in the offices to which they were named. When F.M.Campbell resigned as auditor, W.W.Hartley was named in his place. Thomas Cathcart died in 1871 and Mr. Hartley was appointed to complete his unexpired term of office. C.H.Beaulieu served as register of deeds as late as September 1871, while E.B.Lynde remained treasurer until 1872. George Holland received \$200 for legal services to the county during 1871. The entire slate, as named by the Secretary of State, were Brainerd men, and the fact that none of them really discharged the duties of his office would seem to indicate that in spite of the political strength of the little railroad camp, it had not yet been able to overcome the lead of the county seat town of Crow Wing. (12)

Beside being mentioned as county officials, the names of the men listed in the Secretary of State's records do not appear very prominently in the early history of Brainerd. J.M.Ayers lived in Brainerd longer than any of the others and seems to have been quite active politically, but except for the fact that he was the first postmaster at Green Lake, Meeker county, when that office was established there in 1857, (13) very little is known of his life.

Charles P. Thayer may have been a brother of Dr. S.W. Thayer, but he probably left Brainerd at a very early date. He, as well as the other men were undoubtedly employees of the Northern Pacific railroad.

That the early residents of Brainerd numbered a large group of "floaters" can hardly be doubted, but even in this shifting population, ~~thousands of~~ a few of the more stable citizens can be named. Wallace Beane, who had settled at the Chippewa Agency in 1856, moved to Crow Wing in 1860, and who became one of the best known men in the county, moved to Brainerd in 1870. He took a farm a mile and a half southwest of the village and made his home there until his death. (14) John B. Conant, born in New York state in 1827, lived in Iowa from 1855 until moving to Brainerd in 1870, except for his Civil War service. He served both as justice of the peace and court commissioner. He lived in Wadena during 1871, where he managed a hotel, but returned to Brainerd where he died in April 1882. (15) Paul D. Davenport, born in New York in 1821, came to Minnesota and became a resident of Benton county in 1856. He remained there until 1870, when he and his son, Levi, engaged in the freighting business between Sauk Rapids and Brainerd. After the railroad was completed, they started a grocery store. (16). ~~He~~ <sup>R.D. Davenport</sup> served as a director of the school district and for many years ran the ferry across the Mississippi river.

Wm. Falconer was one of the earliest hotel keepers in Brainerd. Very little is known of him, except that he was chairman of the board of county commissioners in 1873<sup>(17)</sup> and in July, 1875 moved his family to Bismarck, where he went into business with Macnider and McLean, (18) who had also been early Brainerd residents.



Narcisse Gravelle, born in Lower Canada in 1838, learned the carpenter trade with his father there. He came to Minnesota in 1858 and made his home at Crow Wing, although he was employed on government projects at Red Lake and White Earth and other points. He built a house in Brainerd in 1870, owning lots 13 and 14 of block 65, the southeast corner of Fourth and Laurel streets. (19)  
(20)  
His daughter said that he established the Merchants Hotel at that time/ although he sold out shortly afterward and this name was later ~~taken by another~~ used as the name of another hotel. In 1876, he moved to Morrison county, where he remained until his death. (21)

John Hess owned a log house on the west end of Front street, which he sold to the first school board for \$50 (22), after which he seems to have moved away. C.T.Hobart, a prominent Northern Pacific official, was also very active in church work, and was one of the founders of St.Paul's Episcopal Church. (23) John B. LaFond, born at Three Rivers, Canada in 1848, went to Michigan when he was sixteen years of age and worked there for a short time before going to Morrison county. He was engaged in the meat business in Brainerd from 1870 until 1877, when he returned to Morrison county to spend the rest of his life. (24) His daughter, Delina, is probably the first white child born in Brainerd, at least the first one of record. She was born Dec. 5, 1870 at Brainerd's Crossing and was baptized there Feb. 21, 1871 by Rev. Father Joseph Buh. Narcisse Grenier and Justine Grenier were her sponsors. (25) Marlbert Lafond, either a brother or cousin of John Lafond's, was another early resident. He squatted near where the present gas house is located. L.P.White objected to the location of his shack, as it was not in accordance with the lines staked out for lots, and had it moved off. Lafond moved it back to the location he preferred. ~~This operation~~ White had the shack moved three times, until Lafond tired of the process and moved into Long Lake township. (26)



Dennis McNannay was one of the earliest business men at the Crossing. His wife was said to have been the first white woman to move there. (27) He was a lumberman by profession, although he owned a restaurant on Front Street. In 1875, he managed the Pine River camp for E.H.Bly, (28) and that summer he farmed 160 acres at Crow Wing--probably the Hole-in-the-Day farm there. (29) He moved to Bismarck in 1878. (30) Peter Ort was a carpenter who came to the Crossing from Sheboygan, Wisconsin in 1870. After five years of that work, he became clerk at the Headquarters Hotel until 1880, when he opened a billiard parlor at the corner of Fifth and Laurel streets. (31) He was also interested in a brewery, which was destroyed by fire in July 1886. (32)

David Stewart, one of the very earliest arrivals, ~~and~~ was named "Squire" Stewart ~~(33)~~ and kept an office for the transaction of his business. (33) He took an active part in political affairs until 1876, when his office was destroyed by fire (34). After that, he seems to have left Brainerd. Dr. S.W.Thayer was the Medical Director for the Northern Pacific Railroad, and probably the most influential man in Brainerd during his stay there. He was the first postmaster, ~~held~~ the moving spirit in the establishment of the first church, St.Paul's Episcopal church, and coroner during 1872. H. and Mrs. Thayer returned to their old home at Burlington, Vt. during the winter of 1872-1873 (35) and in July 1873, returned there to make his permanent home. (36) There is considerable confusion between S.W.Thayer and C.P.Thayer, but they were both doctors and both seemingly residents of Burlington, Vt.

J.C.Walters was a liquor dealer who took a very active part in politics. He suffered greatly from the frequent fires that swept the settlement, and ~~by~~ in March, 1872, he began to rebuild his liquor store after it had been destroyed for the third time. (37) In May 1872, he was honored by being appointed an alternate to the Republican National Convention being held in Philadelphia. (38) He was a captain of Company E, Third Regiment, Minnesota National Guards, of (39) Brainerd, as well as the first justice of the peace of Brainerd township. Mrs. Walters was a talented woman and painted portraits in oil. (40)

The Crossing boasted a very large number of Whites, belonging to at least three separate families. Beside the Lyman P. White family, there were two brothers, Robert and George White, among the very early settlers. Robert was one of the first justices of Brainerd township. (41) He and his brother George operated a billiard parlor and saloon on lot 9, block 47. (42) In November 1871, they sold their building and bar to Frank Dunn. (43) A third White family was that of Edward White. He was born in Pomfret, Connecticut in 1812. Learning the carpenter trade in his native town, he moved to Worcester, Massachusetts and followed his trade for four years. He made his home in Illinois until 1860, when he moved to Glencoe, Minnesota. In 1863, he went to Franconia, where he served as postmaster for five years. He arrived at the Crossing in July 1870, and was in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad for several years. He then went into the contracting business, taking his son, Isaac, into partnership with him. (44). This family remained in Brainerd and have been prominently identified with the life of the city from the earliest days until the present time.

A man who was one of the most active and public-spirited citizens of the county during the seventies, may not have lived at the Crossing in 1870, but he was keenly interested in county affairs and must have spent a great deal of his time there. He was W.W. Hartley, a young man born in Candia, who left there to accept a position in a condensed milk factory in Illinois. In 1870, he received a letter from a friend in Crow Wing, saying there was a lot doing there and advising him to come up to Minnesota. On his way up to Crow Wing, he met a man in St. Paul, who had a team at Crow Wing, doing nothing, and offered Hartley the use of it. Hartley made only one trip before the man sold the team. The young man accepted a job as teamster at \$12 a month. (45) He continued to reside at Crow Wing and by 1871 held practically all of the political jobs in the county. During 1871, he was Judge of Probate, Auditor, and Clerk of Courts. He also served as deputy for several other officials. He held the offices of Judge and Auditor during 1872, and in 1873 was elected Clerk of Courts again, an office which he held ~~until 1888~~ through 1879.



Lumbering was a major industry in Crow Wing county from the time Franklin Steele and his associates had taken the first timber off, in 1847, until the Brainerd Lumber Company ~~closed~~ shut down its mill in 1904. From the time the industry came into being in this part of the country, until Brainerd finally became a city, in 1881, there was an almost unbelievable growth. A million and a half feet of logs were cut in 1847. In 1881, 275 million feet were taken from this log district, which comprised the upper Mississippi and its tributaries, and the Red River and its tributaries. This timber cut increased until almost 400 million feet were cut each year, but the stand of white pine was not inexhaustible, as ~~it~~ early lumbermen considered, and by 1904 what remained was so far to the north of Brainerd that a mill at this point proved unprofitable. The lumber jack days were among the most colorful in Minnesota history, but the after effects of this period were deplorable and even to the present day cut-over lands, uncontrolled flood waters, and very large areas of tax delinquent property add to the cost of living for every resident of the state, and have made the financial ~~situation~~ condition of some of the north counties almost unbearable.

- (1) Lumbering on the Upper Mississippi by David Stanchfield.
- (2) History of Upper Mississippi Valley, p-616.
- (3) Lumbering on the Upper Miss.
- (4) Ibid.
- (5) Ibid.
- (6) St. Paul Daily Pioneer, July 3, 1870.
- (7) 1917 Parish Directory, St. Paul's Episcopal Church.
- (8) History Upper Miss. Valley, p-640.
- (9) Brainerd Dispatch, April 5, 1882.
- (10) Bond Record A, p-534.
- (11) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 17, 1872.
- (12) Ibid. Oct. 18, 1879.
- (13) Ibid. May 20, 1876.
- (14) Bond Record A, p-369.
- (15) Joseph Kiebler Biog., Crow Wing County Historical Society.



- (16) Brainerd's Half Century, p-131.
- (17) Minn. Hist. Society Collections, Vol. 1X, p-292.
- (18) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 26, 1872.
- (19) Ibid. Feb. 24, 1872.
- (20) Ibid. April 6, 1872.
- (21) Bond Record A, p-262.
- (22) Brainerd Tribune, May 11, 1872.
- (23) Real Estate Tax Lists, 1872 and 1873.
- (24) Brainerd Tribune, March 1, 1873.
- (25) Ibid. Aug. 23, 1873.
- (26) Ibid. Aug. 10, 1878.
- (27) Bond Record A, p-432.
- (28) Brainerd Tribune, May 11, 1872.
- (29) Ibid. March 9, 1872.
- (30) Ibid. Aug. 23, 1873.
- (31) Ibid. Jan. 24, 1874.
- (32) Ibid. Jan. 24, 1874.
- (33) Ibid. June 26, 1875.
- (34) Ibid. Jan. 2, 1875.
- (35) Ibid. May 5, 1877.
- (36) Ibid. April 8, 1876.
- (37) Ibid. July 6, 1878.
- (38) Ibid. Aug. 10, 1878.
- (39) Ibid. Sept. 29, 1878.
- (40) History of Stearns County, Vol. 1, p-768.
- (41) Brainerd Tribune, Aug. 14, 1875.
- (42) Ibid. March 4, 1876.
- (43) Brainerd Tribune, Oct. 5, 1878.
- (44) Ibid. Selt. 22, 1877.
- (45) Ibid. Dec. 7, 1878.
- (46) Ibid. Nov. 3, 1877.
- (47) Ibid. March 15, 1879.
- (48) Pioneers of Deerwood, p-39.
- (49) Brainerd Tribune, July 12, 1879.
- (50) History Upper. Miss. Valley, -647.
- (51) Ibid. p-638.
- (52) Brainerd Tribune, May 31, 1879.
- (53) Ibid. Jan. 31, 1880.
- (54) Ibid. Feb. 8, 1880.
- (55) Ibid. March 27, 1880.
- (56) Ibid. Sept. 11, 1880.
- (57) Ibid. April 3, 1880.
- (58) History Upper Miss. Valley, p-660.
- (59) Brainerd Dispatch, Aug. 2, 1883.
- (60) Brainerd Tribune, April 3, 1880.
- (61) Ibid. Oct. 9, 1880.
- (62) Ibid. Jan. 29, 1881.
- (63) Ibid. April 24, 1880.
- (64) Ibid. Sept. 11, 1880.
- (65) Ibid. June 19, 1880.
- (66) Ibid. Nov. 13, 1880.
- (67) Ibid. June 5, 1880.

By 1872, Hartley had moved to Brainerd. Beside his political offices, he sold lumber (46) and was interested in a store with his brother, B.F.Hartley and Conrad Rains, for they sold this building in 1872 to V.C.Strauss for \$1500. (47) He was strongly interested in the cause of temperance, and as early as 1874 was delivering free lectures on this subject. (48) In 1875, he bought the Brainerd Tribune and edited it until 1881. (49) He was postmaster from 1879 through 1885 and it was while holding this office that he established the first telephone exchange, with offices in the post office. (50) He left Brainerd shortly after his term as postmaster expired, and moved to California.

During the <sup>six</sup> ~~five~~ months that elapsed between the time the surveyors determined the location of the Northern Pacific Crossing, until January 1871, these were the men who came to the new railroad camp and helped shape its destiny.

- (1) Biog. J.M.Martin, Crow Wing Co. Historical Museum.
- (2) Hist. Upper Miss. Valley, p-639.
- (3) Brainerd Tribune, April 24, 1875.
- (4) Parish Directory St.Paul's Church 1917-1918.
- (5) Brainerd Tribune, March 22, 1873.
- (6) Biog. Ida Cowley Forsythe, Crow Wing Co. Historical Museum.
- (7) 1871 Tax List.
- (8) History Upper Miss. Valley, p-639.
- (9) Ibid. p-655.
- (10) Brainerd's Half Century, p-11.
- (11) Miss Maud Huestis, Brainerd.
- (12) "Old Crow Wing."
- (13) U.S.P.O.records.
- (14) History Upper Miss. Valley, p-644.
- (15) Brainerd Tribune, April 22, 1882.
- (16) History Upper Miss Valley, p-646.
- (17) ~~Brainerd~~ Brainerd Tribune, Sept. 27, 1873.
- (18) Ibid. July 3, 1875.
- (19) 1871 Tax List.
- (20) Mrs. Adolph Gagnon, Little Falls.
- (21) History Upper Miss. Valley, p-595.
- (22) Ibid. p-640.
- (23) Parish Directory St.Paul's Church, 1917-1918.
- (24) Baptismal Records, Catholic Church, Belle Prairie.
- (25) History Upper Miss. Valley, p-596.
- (26) Biog. Nathbert Lafond, Crow Wing Co. Historical Museum.
- (27) Brainerd Tribune, October 26, 1878.
- (28) Ibid. Jan. 2, 1875.
- (29) Ibid. June 12, 1875.
- (30) Ibid. October 26, 1878.



- (31) History Upper Miss. Valley, p-652.
- (32) Brainerd Tribune, July 16, 1886.
- (33) Ibid, Feb. 21, 1874.
- (34) Ibid, Aug. 5, 1876.
- (35) Ibid, Nov. 30, 1872.
- (36) Ibid, July 26, 1873.
- (37) Ibid, March 9, 1872.
- (38) Ibid, May 11, 1872.
- (39) Ibid, ~~Nov~~ Oct. 26, 1872.
- (40) Ibid, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (41) Crow Wing Co. Marriage Records 1871.
- (42) Bond Record A, p-112.
- (43) Bond Record A, p-195.
- (44) History Upper Miss. Valley, p-654.
- (45) Biog. W.W.Hartley, Crow Wing Co. Historical Museum.
- (46) Bond A, p-249.
- (47) Deed Record A, p-504.
- (48) Brainerd Tribune, May 9, 1874.
- (49) Brainerd Tribune, May 1, 1875 and March 5, 1881.
- (50) July 24, 1880. Brainerd Tribune.

An Organized Community

The Crossing was booming by December 1870--a sprawling, unorganized railroad construction camp. December 27, 1870, a post office was established with Dr. S.W. Thayer as postmaster. (1) Dr. Thayer at that time owned lots 17 and 18 of block 42, First Addition to Brainerd. (2) the present site of the Brainerd Public Library, the northeast corner of Seventh and Washington streets. He probably had his medical office and the post office on that corner.

The name "Brainerd" was used officially for the first time with the establishment of the post office. Brainerd was the maiden name of the wife of J. Gregory Smith, former governor of Vermont and the first president of the re-organized Northern Pacific Railroad. "Really there is a romance about Brainerd. Governor Smith was not only a railroad builder--but was a lover, and when his wife gave up her pretty ancestral name of Brainerd for the common one of Smith, he caused to be laid out this town, and compensated her by giving it her name, making her name immortal," said Thos. B. Shoaff. (3) Mr. Shoaff was a newspaper publisher at Shelbyville, Illinois for many years, but had come to Brainerd in 1871 to marry Miss Ellen Lytle, the daughter of Wm. Lytle, manager of the Headquarters Hotel. He remained in Brainerd for several months, assisting Mr. Lytle. The Brainerd family seem to have had little acquaintance with the townsite named in their honor, but Lawrence Brainerd undoubtedly lived here for several months, as he is named in the personal property tax list of 1872. He also owned considerable real estate, including the southeast corner of Fifth and Front streets, part of the present Armory site, and the northeast corner of Kingwood and Tenth streets. (4)



Although it seems that Brainerd residents attempted to gain control of the political machinery of the county at the November elections, their efforts failed and the Crow Wing settlement retained its domination. But by February 1871, the power of the Northern Pacific was felt, and the legislature passed an act authorizing the removal of the county seat from Crow Wing to Brainerd, provided ~~the~~ a majority of the voters approved this action at the general election to be held in November 1871. (5) A few days later, the legislature detached Crow Wing from Morrison county for judicial purposes and established a District Court to be held annually. All cases pending in Morrison county were to be returned to Crow Wing county. (6) Crow Wing county had been attached to Morrison county in 1867 for judicial and record purposes. (7) While there is abundant evidence to support the claim that this county had never observed the act attaching it to Morrison county for record purposes, yet this act has never been repealed. Another act affecting this area, also passed by the legislature in 1871, was one which prohibited the sale of liquor within five miles of the located line of the Northern Pacific railway. (8) This act was observed as little as the one attaching the county to Morrison for record purposes.

With strong prospects of becoming a county seat, the voters of Brainerd met to organize the township. As the officers elected served until March 1872, (9) it may be presumed that the election was held in March 1871. The voters probably elected a full slate of officers, but available records give the names of only two of them: J.C. Walters and Robert White, who were named justices of the peace. (10) At least three congressional townships were included in this new town of Brainerd--township 45, ranges 29, 30 and 31. (11) This would include not only the present city of Brainerd, but Oak Lawn and Nokay Lake townships as well. School District No. 2 was probably organized about the same time as the township.

The settlement of Brainerd was the result of the building of the Northern Pacific railway, yet the rails did not reach the Mississippi until ~~1871~~ March 1871, and it was September of that year before regular service was established. On March 11, the first train drew into the new town. It was a special train and William P. Spalding was the conductor. Mr. Spalding was a native of Lowell, Massachusetts, having been born there in 1823. He lived on a farm until 1850, when he went to work as a conductor on the Rutland & Washington road. During the Civil War he held the offices of Lieutenant and Captain in the Fifth Vermont infantry. He farmed in Illinois until 1870, at which time he came to Minnesota and went to work in the construction department of the Northern Pacific railroad. He was not only conductor of the first special train in March, but of the first regular train in September. After retiring from active service, he became the company's claim agent in Brainerd. (12)

Another special train came in on March 14, 1871. Adam Brown was the engineer and he says: "I was the engineer of the locomotive that pulled the first passenger train into Brainerd. This was the 14th day of March, 1871. I remember the circumstances. We could not turn around here and had to back to the Junction. It was extremely cold and the fireman and I suffered much. We had no curtains to break the wind. J. Cooke, who financed the building of the road, was on the train, with many officers and friends from St. Paul and New York city." (13) Mr. Brown settled in Brainerd, and made his home here until his death.

Sylvester V. R. Sherwood was another of the early conductors. Born in Connecticut, in 1822, he lived there until 1870, when he entered the employ of the Northern Pacific railroad. He was the conductor of the



second regular train for that company. He left the railroad service in 1872 and engaged in the drug business for a time, but subsequently changed to books and stationery and smokers' supplies. (14) He also served as the second postmaster of Brainerd, holding office from 1873 until 1879. His drug store was located on lots 7 and 8 of block 47, the southwest corner of Fifth and Front streets, (15) so the postoffice was undoubtedly moved to that location.

During April 1871, a young telegraph operator named Frank Johnson, lived in Brainerd, trying to find a job. His diary gives a very vivid account of his experiences. He was given a letter of introduction at St. Paul, and to Mr. Morford in Duluth. (This was the Mr. Morford who was one of the very early residents of Deerwood.) Mr. Morford sent him to Mr. Hobart in Brainerd. Johnson got a train to Morrison's camp and from there Mr. Campbell gave him a ride on a hand car to Brainerd. It was a sixty mile ride and he helped pump the car all the way. He says that they rode over some queer old road, mostly corduroy. It sounded like going over a bridge. There were no stations on the road, but there were water tanks here and there. When he got to Brainerd he was promised the first job on the line. He put up at the Brainerd House, which was only a tent with a wooden frame, and he paid \$10 a week, in advance, for board. There were about one hundred houses in the settlement, all constructed of rough boards, or tents, and about half of them were saloons or gambling houses. He says that there was a good bridge across the Mississippi but the only building of worthy of note was a two-story frame building in which the civil engineering corps lived, but where no other boarders were taken. No trains ran into the town during the month he was there and there was not much doing. Lots of men were looking for work and the railroad could get all

the men they wanted to work on the grade for \$2 a day. Mr. Johnson was offered the job of helping his landlord, Mr. Hazelton, in exchange for his room and board and \$25 a month, but the next day he lost the job to a man who would do the work for his board only. Johnson looked all over Brainerd for work and among others, asked Bly for a job. Lots of the men were homesick and before the end of the month, Hazelton had bought his partner out and then sold his whole outfit for a team of mules and started home to see his wife. May third, Johnson was offered the job of telegraph operator at Crow Wing and left immediately for that place. (16)

Mrs. Ida Cowley Forsythe was a small child when she arrived in Brainerd in 1871, with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Robert Cowley, but she remembers stopping at the Falconer House on their arrival. Mr. Cowley was a section boss for the Northern Pacific and the census of 1875 shows that he lived in what is now East Brainerd. He was transferred in 1878 to Jamestown, N.D and lived there until his death. Mrs. Cowley died in 1872 and her funeral was the first to be held in Brainerd. She was buried in the Northern Pacific yards, but when Evergreen Cemetery was opened, her body was re-interred there. Until she was sent east to school, Mrs. Forsythe lived with her uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. Daniel MacDonald, in a log house on the river bank that was afterward burned. This was undoubtedly the log house that had been erected by Stuart Seelye. She says she played with Alice Richardson, who lived in the long log house just beyond the Old Trading Post, toward the river. "It was low and long and pretty--all fixed up with stuff they brought from Chicago," she said. Mr. Richardson was probably a railroad employee, as was Daniel McDonald, who was said to have been the first section boss in Brainerd. Mr. McDonald was transferred to a western division later. His wife died in Verndale in 1928. Their one daughter became the wife of F.B. Thompson, county register of deeds from 1876 until 1879. (17)



A photograph of Front Street in 1871 is in the possession of the Crow Wing County Historical Society. It is undoubtedly a picture of block 47, located that part of Front Street ~~lying~~ between Fourth and Fifth streets. The building in the foreground, lying on the southeast corner of Fourth and Front streets, is the establishment of H.A. ~~Hills~~ Hills. He was one of the most prominent of the early merchants. He seems to have put in a large stock of goods, groceries, liquors, drygoods, country produce, furs, etc, and operated under the name of "The Peoples' Store." (18) He financed, or advanced credit, to many of the early contractors and business men and the panic of 1873 forced him into bankruptcy. (19) He did a private bankingbusiness (20) and was probably the first man in Brainerd to take care of the banking needs of the community.

The next building was Milton Askew's Billiard Parlor. It looks more like an early day village hall than it does like a billiard parlor, and this building may have been the "Albert Hall" used as a public gathering place in 1871. He was probably in partnership with a W.W.Dunn, for the latter transferred his half interest in the building to Mr. Askew June 7, 1871, and then Mr. Askew sold it out to E.C. Winnie, (21) although he remained in Brainerd for some time after this sale as he was elected supervisor of the township in March 1872, (22) and he was foreman of the first fire department, which was organized in November, 1872. (23) Mr. Winnie was elected county treasurer, but served only a short time in 1872 before resigning (24), and probably leaving Brainerd.

Just east of Askew's Billiard Parlor, was a small building with a lean-to on the side, which belonged to P.H. Trudell. P.H. and T.M. Trudell were brothers who were very active in the community. T.M. Trudell was an officer of Colfax Lodge of the I.O.O.F. when it was organized in 1872 (25)

P.H.Trudell was the first city recorder (26) and a second lieutenant in the militia company. (27) Both must have been interested in athletics for they were elected as two of the three officers of the Cass Baseball Club, the first organized sport to appear in the new settlement. (28). T.M.Trudell was associated with William Aylmer in a "pop factory" (29). Mr. Aylmer was not only interested in this factory, but was associated with Noel Sicotte in operating the Sicotte House. (30) He left in 1873 for either Bismarck or Edwinton to engage in the manufacture of "Cronk bead." (31) and the Trudell brothers may have gone with him as they seem to have left Brainerd about that time.

Peake & Wakefield owned the building east of Trudell's place. They were both early residents of Crow Wing and had come to Brainerd in 1871 and bought out Hannauer & Newman.<sup>(32)</sup> This latter firm, who may have been there as early as 1870, consisted of Gustave Hannauer and Maier Newman. (33) Peake & Wakefield established a store in Aitkin about the time they opened their place in Brainerd, but dissolved partnership in 1873. (34) The Brainerd store was destroyed by fire in August 1876 (35) and then Mr. Peake seems to have severed his business connections in this county.

Next to the Peake & Wakefield store was the Falconer House, owned and operated by William Falconer. It was noted as being one of the few two-storied buildings in the settlement. The two lots east of this hotel are shown as being occupied by tents. These lots belonged to Dennis McNannay and H.M.Mixter. McNannay operated a hotel and this may have been one of the tent hotels described by Frank Johnson. H.M.Mixter was an early Crow Wing resident. The 1870 census shows that he had been born in New York, was 29 years of age, married, and had one son. He was a blacksmith by trade, and when he moved to Brainerd, he established a shop on Front Street. He sold an interest to Leopold Zipf and they operated under the name of Mixter & Zipf. (36) In 1873, he and Charles H.Beaulieu were in business in Bismarck, but dissolved partnership that same year.<sup>(37)</sup> Mr. Mixter may



have remained in Bismarck, as his name does not appear in Brainerd records after 1873.

Frank Dunn owned the lot next to Mixter's, while John Bishop owned a lot just east of Dunn's. Dunn also owned another lot east of Bishop's, while S.V.R. Sherwood owned the two lots on the southwest corner of Fifth and Front streets. In 1871, Frank Dunn had bought out Robert and Geogre White's barroom, which was located between Sherwood's and Bishop's lots. (38) He also operated a livery stable on Fifth Street. (39) He was in business until 1876, when a disastrous fire destroyed his Front Street building. (40)

John Bishop not only owned a store building on lot 10 of block 47, but he operated the Bishop House just a block west of his store, on Front Street between Third and Fourth streets. He was a very influential resident of Crow Wing county, having come to this part of the state in 1857. At that time he was employed as a laborer in Wadena and Otter Tail City. (41) He married one of John McGillis' daughters and by 1870 he was a hotel keeper at Crow Wing. He had been born in New Brunswick ~~and was~~ in 1832. (42) He moved to Brainerd early in 1871 and in partnership with Charles F. Pardee, who had also been a Crow Wing resident, he established the store. (43) In July, Mr. Pardee sold his interest to J.M. Martin, and the store was operated under the firm name of Bishop & Martin for some time. (44) Mr. Bishop lived in Brainerd until the early eighties, when he moved to his place on Gull Lake, where he remained until his death.

J.M. Martin had arrived at Crow Wing in 1870, and the following spring moved to Brainerd, where he was employed in the sawmill until he became interested in merchandising. In 1874, he was operating the Shades Billiard Hall. (45) In 1875, he sent for his family, who had remained in Yazoo, Iowa, and they went to live in what had been the Nicollet House, which stood on the present site of the county jail. (46) He was among those

whose buildings were destroyed in the disastrous fire of August 1876 (47) and soon after that he settled on a homestead on Crow Wing Lake, where he spent the rest of his life. He was county commissioner from 1875 until 1877 and from 1881 until 1888.

Although H.A.Hills was probably the first merchant and banker to do any considerable amount of business in Brainerd, yet another merchant who was to play a very important part in the development of the township and city of Brainerd, arrived early in 1871. He was Eber H.Bly. Mr. Bly started business in Brainerd as one of the firm of Fletcher, Bly & Co. The other members of this firm were L.Fletcher, C.M.Loring and Sandford Newell (48), all of whom were probably Minneapolis lumbermen. Mr. Bly had served several terms in the Wisconsin legislature before moving to Minnesota, and in 1878, when he was a candidate for the Minnesota senate, he promised, if elected, to consolidate Crow Wing and Cass counties. (49) He was the first mayor of the city of Brainerd, and county treasurer ~~in~~ 1873 and 1874. His first store was located on Fifth street between Laurel and Front streets, but in March 1872, he began the construction of a large store on the southwest corner of Sixth and Front streets. The second stroy was Bly Hall, for many years the most important public gathering place in Brainerd. (50) His very extensive lumbering operations began in 1874, but by 1876, he had become interested in property in Bismarck, where he planned to build a \$25,000 hotel as soon as the townsite question was settled. (51) He moved to Bismarck in February 1878, after having sold his Brainerd lumber business to Clark & McClure, and his grocery store to Smith & Campbell. (52) By 1880, he was called the bonanza king of the Northwest. His Sheridan House at Bismarck was bringing him an income of \$1000 a month, he was heavily interested in the Crookston townsite, had large rentals from Brainerd property, and had signed a contract with the Northern Pacific to furnish them with



ten thousand tons of coal from his "Bay Mine, ~~22~~" (53) which was located about forty miles west of Bismarck. (54) The following year, he sold all his Brainerd real estate to B.F.Hartley. It consisted of ten lots, two stores and a house. (55) That transaction ended his business connections with Brainerd.

William Schwartz was another active merchant of early Brainerd. He had a store on Front Street and advertised that he sold home made shirts, drawers and socks, also tobaccos and confectionery. (56) In October 1878, he had located a bed of brick clay east of Brainerd. He bought it of George Holland and ordered machinery and equipment for a brick making plant. (57) During June 1879, the first load of brick from the Schwartz & Weist yard was hauled into town. It was cream-colored brick and C.F.Kindred was the first purchaser. (58) This yard, although located "east" of Brainerd, was really in Northeast Brainerd, and in 1880, Mr. Schwartz negotiated with the railroad for a branch line to his yard. (59) In July of that year, he had finished ~~100~~ 800,000 brick; half that many more were in process of manufacture, and he expected to finish another 800,000 before the end of that season. (60) During 1881, he planned on burning three million brick, (61) but after that, there is no more mention of his operations.

B.F.Hartley was in business in Brainerd even before he bought the Bly property. He was a native of York county, New Brunswick and was born in 1850. He came to Brainerd in 1871 and for two years acted as chief clerk for H.A.Hills. Then in company with Major Whitehead (who was his uncle), he took a contract for surveying the Leech Lake and White Oak Point reservations. From 1875 until 1880, he had the government contract for carrying mail between Brainerd and Leech Lake, establishing a stage line and putting the first Concord coach on the road. He lived in Cass county for several years, where he was extensively engaged in the lumber business. He built the first brick building in Brainerd, the Hartley Block. (62)

David Slipp, a prominent Brainerd merchant for a lifetime, came from New Brunswick in 1871 and opened a grocery store which he operated until 1880, when he went into the hardware business. (63) A.N.Peach had a store on Front Street in 1871, but sold out and moved to Wadena that same year, although he returned to Brainerd in 1878 to marry Mrs. Elizabeth Stone. (64) She was probably the widow of the John A.Stone, who lived in Brainerd in 1871. (65) James Dewar was in Brainerd in 1871, and he lived here until his death in 1902, after having gained the reputation of being one of the most popular and highly respected business men in the county.

Next to the merchants, the hotel keepers seemed to be the most influential business men. These included: Wm. Lytle, manager of the Headquarters Hotel; L.B.Coombs of the Northwestern Hotel; E.Ericson; Lars Frederickson; P.Greene of the S t.Paul House; Aylmer & Sicotte of the Sicotte House; N.R.Brown of the Globe Hotel; James D.Campbell; William Wick; and T.C.Bivins who was in the hotel business for many years although he did not begin his operations until 1872, a year after he had arrived in Brainerd. E.Stiles was the owner of the Northwestern Hotel, although he ~~was~~ probably was not engaged in operating it.

There were comparatively few professional men in the Brainerd of 1871. Dr. S.W.Thayer was the medical director for the Northern Pacific and Dr. C.P.Thayer was undoubtedly associated with him. These men were probably brothers and the records often confuse their initials. Dr. John Rosser arrived in Brainerd in 1871 to begin practice as an independent physician. He was a Virginian who had been graduated from Jefferson Medical College in 1867, after he had served for four years with the Twent~~y~~-Eight Texas Volunteers. He practiced medicine in his native town until moving to Brainerd (66) where he continued to practice until his death, except for short periods at White Earth and Grand Rapids.



George Holland ~~had~~ was the first attorney in Brainerd, and he remained here until his death, becoming one of the most prominent citizens of the county. T.F.Knappen was the second attorney to practice here. He took an active interest in public affairs and was chairman of the Republican county committee (67), beside being delegate to district and state conventions. He represented this district in the legislature during 1873, after which he seems to have left Brainerd. His son was the first child to be baptized in St.Paul's Episcopal Church.

Brainerd was the headquarters of a number of timber contractors, as well as of men engaged in the retail lumber business. A.D.Prescott was interested in the lumber business. He had ~~lived~~ lived at the Chippewa Agency in the late sixties (68) and after his arrival in Brainerd he had been very active in promoting educational activities. His home was on the southeast corner of Norwood and Fifth streets. (69) George Hoyt was also engaged in the retail sale of lumber. (70) J.D.Bassett, the Minneapolis lumberman, is named in the 1871 ~~tax~~ personal property tax list, as are Barrows, Cobb & Co. Edward Morse was a contractor, as in 1874 he was named one of a committee of three men appointed by the state to lay out a road from Brainerd to White Oak Point, (71) but he died October 27 of that same year. (72) The tax list also shows that the Northwest Construction Co. were in Brainerd in 1871, as well as the firm of Seelye & Morton. This latter firm were undoubtedly composed of Stuart Seelye and E.B.Morton, who was elected second assistant of "Hook & Ladder Company No. 2" at the election held in November 1872. (73)

Among the other business men of 1871 were: Eugene Briggs, boot and shoe maker, with a shop on Fifth Street next to the St.Paul House; J.P.Dunn, druggist Fifth and Front streets; Williams & Towne, who were in business on lot 18 of block 49. (74) This latter firm sold out to L.H.Bunnell in July. (75) Mr. Bunnell was agent for the Northern Pacific, (76)

probably being the first man to hold that position, and he also served as register of deeds for Crow Wing county during 1872 and 1873. (77) J.W.Reed operated a saloon located in the Northwestern Hotel (78), while F. Tidvall was probably one of the early teamsters or draymen. (79) There were very few women in business in the new settlement, but Mrs. Annie Thompson, afterward Mrs. John Egan, operated a boarding house in a log building on Fourth and Laurel Streets, opposite the present court house. She was said to have been the first woman in Brainerd to own land in her own name. (80)

C.T.Hobart, for many years, a prominent Northern Pacific official, occupied a very important position in Brainerd (81) besides being actively interested in community welfare, particularly through the agency of the Episcopal Church. (82) Henry Depew was sheriff during 1871, while A.P.Knight was his deputy. (83) The personal property tax list for that year mentions other residents, whose names seem to appear in no other records: Ertroustine & Co.; Lyons & Bull; Jno.E.Bull, Joseph Erbee, George Hays and H.A.Nelson. Merritt Tuttle, probably a railroad employee, was very active politically. He was elected county commissioner in November 1872, and in December became one of the first board of aldermen of the city of Brainerd. He passed away in January 1873, just two days after attending his first meeting of county commissioners. He had moved to Brainerd from Duluth in January 1871, having buried his wife there. He was survived by his father, living in Waupaca, Wisconsin, and a sister living in Minneapolis. (84)

The first marriage to be recorded in this county, was that of Joseph Grondin to Delina Shouinard, who were married June 12, 1871 by Robert White, justice of the peace. The groom was 23 years of age, while the bride was 14 years old. She was a daughter of Mrs. Charles Darby. County records do not show any births during 1871, but the records of the Catholic church at Belle Prairie show that Rev. Father Buh baptized John Robert Riley, the son of Thomas Riley and Lizy Tinnot, born Aug. 12, 1871. His sponsors were James Butler and



Mary Linahan. He also baptized Maria Crescentia Sterman, daughter of Matilda Sterman. The sponsors were William Perry and Crescentia Mayers. A daughter, Rosalia, was born to Mr. and Mrs. Antoine Bourgois on January 1, 1872, and baptized January 12. Her sponsors were Prefleur and Maria Ebeur (undoubtedly Mr. and Mrs. Treffle Abear).

Among the Brainerd residents of 1870 and 1871 were a large number of "floaters"--lumberjacks, transient laborers, adventurers--but among the hundreds who came to try their luck in the new railroad camp, about thirty men or families, remained to "grow up with the town." Besides those already mentioned, a number of others arrived in 1871. Most of them were young, and Brainerd developed from a town into a city before their influence was made manifest. Some of them ~~have~~ passed away without leaving descendants to take their place, but their histories are preserved with that of the city of Brainerd. Among these early arrivals, most of whom later became very prominent in city affairs, were: Treffle Abear, Timothy Brady, Peter Early, A.J.Forsythe, James Gardner, Nathan Heath, John William Jones, Joseph Kiebler, Peter M.Lagerquist, J.R.Pegg, Eugene St.Aubin and his step-son, George Gendron, and Seth Tennis. (85) They came into a crude frontier town of tents and shacks and left it a city of well established business places and beautiful homes.

- (1) U.S.Postal records.
- (2) Deed Record B, page 58.
- (3) Brainerd's Half Century, p-10.
- (4) Deed Record A, pp-632-635.
- (5) Minn. S.L. 1871, p-313.
- (6) Minn. S.L. 1871, p-148.
- (7) Minn. S.L. 1867, p-159.
- (8) Minn. S.L. 1871, p-101.
- (9) Brainerd Tribune, March 16, 1872.
- (10) Marriage record A for 1871.

- (11) Brainerd Tribune, April 27, 1872.
- (12) History of Upper Miss. Valley, p-653.
- (13) Brainerd's Half Century, p-19.
- (14) History of Upper Miss. Valley, p-653.
- (15) Deed Record A, p-439.
- (16) Frank Johnson Diary, Minn. Historical Society Manu. Collection.
- (17) Ida Cowley Forsythe biog., Crow Wing C. Historical Museum.
- (18) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (19) Civil Records, Case 123, Clerk of Courts records.
- (20) Brainerd Tribune, September 21, 1872.
- (21) Bond Record A, pp-119-120.
- (22) Brainerd Tribune, March 16, 1872.
- (23) Brainerd Tribune, Nov. 23, 1872.
- (24) Brainerd Tribune, May 11, 1872.
- (25) Brainerd Tribune, Dec. 7, 1872.
- (26) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 4, 1873.
- (27) Brainerd Tribune, Mar. 15, 1873.
- (28) Ibid. April 19, 1873.
- (29) Ibid. March 9, 1872.
- (30) Bond Record A, p-196.
- (31) Brainerd Tribune, May 10, 1873.
- (32) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (33) Civil Records, Case 2, Clerk of Courts records.
- (34) Brainerd Tribune, May 31, 1873.
- (35) Ibid. Aug. 5, 1876.
- (36) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (37) Ibid. June 28, 1873.
- (38) Bond Record A, p-195.
- (39) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (40) Ibid. Aug. 5, 1876.
- (41) Minn. census 1857.
- (42) U.S. Census 1870.
- (43) Bond Record A, p-134.
- (44) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (45) J.M. Martin biog. Crow Wing Co. Historical Museum.
- (45) Brainerd Tribune, March 21, 1874.
- (47) Ibid. Aug. 5, 1876.
- (48) Civil Records, Case 4, Clerk of Courts records.
- (49) Brainerd Tribune, Nov. 2, 1878.
- (50) Ibid. March 23, 1872.
- (51) Ibid. April 8, 1876.
- (52) Ibid. Dec. 15, 1877.
- (53) Ibid. ~~March 23~~ Jan. 3, 1880.
- (54) Ibid. Aug. 9, 1879.
- (55) Ibid. Jan. 29, 1881.
- (56) Ibid. Feb. 10, 1872.
- (57) Ibid. Oct. 6, 1878.
- (58) Ibid. June 21, 1879.
- (59) Ibid. Jan. 31, 1880.
- (60) Ibid. July 31, 1880.
- (61) Ibid. Jan. 29, 1881.
- (62) History of Upper Miss. Valley, p-648.
- (63) Ibid. p-653.
- (64) Brainerd Tribune, Dec. 21, 1878.
- (65) Bond Record A, p-120.



- (66) History of Upper Miss. Valley, p-652.
- (67) Brainerd Tribune, May 11, 1872.
- (68) Old Crow Wing.
- (69) Deed Record A, p-492.
- (71) (70) ~~Mim.~~ S.L. 1874, p-313.
- (72) (72) Probate Court Register A, p-14.
- (70) (70) Bond Record A, p-187.
- (73) Brainerd Tribune, Nov. 23, 1872.
- (74) Personal Property Tax List 1871 and Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (75) Bond Record A, p-185.
- (76) CivilRecords for Aug. 1872, Clerk of Courts records.
- (77) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (78) Brainerd Tribune, March 9, 1872.
- (79) Bond Record A, p-202.
- (80) Wm. D. Thompson Biog., Crow Wing Co. Historical Museum.
- (81) Frank Johnson Diary.
- (82) Episcopal Church records.
- (83) Bond Record A, p-201.
- (84) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 11, 1873.
- (85) Biographies, Crow Wing Co. Historical Museum.

Boom Days

Lyman P. White probably laid out a few blocks and streets soon after he arrived in Brainerd, but it was September 1871 before a plat of the original town of Brainerd was filed. The plat was made by Joseph E. Turner of Benton county, who dated it September ~~12~~ 19, 1871. It was filed on September 25, 1871 with C.H. Beaulieu, Jr., register of deeds of Crow Wing county. The Lake Superior & Puget Sound Company were named as proprietors of the property. Gregory Park is shown on this plat; Block 102 was marked as a church and school block, this being the present site of the Episcopal church, and at the time the plat was made, the first St. Paul's church was already located there; then blocks 98, 110 and 159 were reserved as school blocks, the latter being the original site of the Sixth Street School; the Headquarters Hotel site was shown as being on the present site of the Northern Pacific depot, the southwest corner of Sixth and Washington streets; while the north quarter of block 78, that block which lies on the south side of Juniper street between Eighth and Ninth, was reserved for a courthouse. Water Street led to the Steamboat Landing. This street turned southwest from Third Street just below Laurel street, cutting off the southeast corner of Block 61 as it turned toward the river. (1)

The first term of district court to be recorded in this county was held October 24, 1871 at Peake & Wakefield's store in Crow Wing. James W. McKelvey was the judge; W.W. Hartley was clerk; and Henry Dressen acted as sheriff. As there were no criminal cases, no jurors were called. There was one civil case, John Bishop vs Dennis Stack, but as the defendant failed to appear, the case was continued. (2) John Bishop had sold his Crow Wing hotel property to <sup>3</sup> Dennis Stack and was probably suing for payment. (2)

The election of 1871 was ~~a great event in the history of Brainerd.~~ At that time the voters were to decide whether Brainerd or Crow Wing should be the county seat. Two hundred and eighty-three votes were cast: 161 Republican



and 122 Democratic. (4) <sup>exact</sup> ~~How~~ the vote on the selection of the county seat <sup>issue</sup> was ~~divided~~ is not recorded, but Brainerd <sup>would</sup> ~~got~~ that honor. The election held in 1870 had left the county offices in a rather confused state. The men named to office, with one exception, failed to serve. But the results of the election held in 1871 were far more definite. Wallace Beane and F.W. Peake held over as county commissioners, and W.M. Falconer was the new member of the board. Chas. H. Beaulieu was replaced by L.H. Bunnell as register of deeds. Mr. Bunnell was the agent for the Northern Pacific railroad. (a) W.W. Hartley ~~had~~ had a number of offices. He had been appointed judge of probate in 1871 to fill the unexpired term of Thomas Cathcart, who had died; he was appointed auditor in March 1871 although W.P. McElroy had been declared elected. ~~Mr.~~ Hartley was elected auditor for the 1872 term. In this election he was opposed by Joseph Hare. ~~Mr.~~ Hare was a partner of E.R. French and afterward went to Bismarck, where he became a police judge. (b) ~~Mr.~~ Hartley was appointed clerk of courts by Judge McKelvey at the first term of court held in October 1871, and while he was not elected to this office at the November election in 1871, he served as deputy for ~~the~~ W.M. Lytle, who was elected but who served only a short time. ~~Mr.~~ Hartley finished the 1872 term and was then elected to this office, which position he continued to hold through 1879. E.C. Winnie was elected treasurer, but served only until April 27, when he resigned and H.A. Hills was appointed. (c) <sup>part of</sup> During 1871, Henry Dressen, at that time operating a hotel in Crow Wing, served as sheriff, and Henry Depew also filled this office for a few months. J.M. Ayers acted as a deputy sheriff. (d) <sup>b</sup> But the election <sup>placed</sup> ~~put~~ John Gurrell in that office.

~~Mr.~~ Gurrell had a difficult job on his hands, and seems to have fulfilled it satisfactorily. M.C. Russell said: "We think Crow Wing county can boast of as accomplished, ~~and~~ faithful and untiring a Sheriff as any county in the state. Sheriff Gurrell has had an extended experience as an officer of the law, principally in the country west of the Missouri River. All the way from Mexico to Montana, and from the Missouri to the Pacific, he is well known as a terror to all evil doers. He was City Marshal of Cheyenne during its bloodiest history,

and U.S. Marshal in Wyoming and other of those gold-bearing territories, besides serving a long term as a U.S. officer in Utah among the Mormons. He has a jail-pet confined in our county jail that he has arrested before in three different territories west of the Missouri. Sheriff Gurrell has, probably a better knowledge of all the roughs, and their deeds and character, that have been or will be along the Northern Pacific Railroad during its construction, than any other man in this country. We feel gratified, with the entire community, that we have an officer in Mr. Gurrell who knows his duties and is willing to perform them to the letter." (e) He was severely criticized for his attitude during the excitement of the lynching of two Indians accused of the murder of Ellen McArthur, and he sued the Detroit Record for libel. (f) In 1874, he and Mrs. Gurrell adopted a little girl whose mother kept a brothel. (g) Soon after this, they moved to Pembina, Dakota Territory, where he died July 12, 1875. (h)

George W. Holland was elected county attorney. He was one of the very early residents of Brainerd, having come here from Otter Tail City in 1871 (i) and one of those who remained the rest of their lives. Dr. S.W. Thayer was coroner, although Dr. C.P. Thayer had been elected to this office for the 1871 term. There was no superintendent of schools elected for 1872, and this office remained an appointive one until November 1877. The first superintendent was appointed in 1873. ~~He was~~ J.S. Campbell. M.C. Kimberley, who had been in charge of the crew who surveyed this section of the Northern Pacific in 1870, was surveyor during 1872. J.C. Walters, who had been a court commissioner in 1871, continued to serve during 1872. (j) The county was fortunate in its selection of officials, as they seem to have been a very exceptional group for a small frontier county.

~~and 122 Democratic. (4) How the vote on the selection of the county seat~~  
~~was divided is not recorded, but Brainerd got that honor.~~ <sup>7</sup> Less than eighteen months after the railroad surveyors had determined the location of "The Crossing," it was an organized township and a county seat, and claimed a population of 1300 inhabitants. How it appeared to an outsider may be judged from the following description: "Everybody has heard of 'Brainerd' on the M.P. railroad; but few are aware that this little 'City of Pines' is a go-ahead place of 140 houses, and a population of 1300, but such is the fact. That its inhabitants use considerable 'hard stuff' may be judged by the fact that there are only 40 gin mills in it. As for eating houses, there are only 25. The 'Headquarters' is about finished, and ere long the traveling public will have the pleasure of satisfying the 'inner Man' at the largest establishment of its kind on the Northern Pacific. Sometimes rowdies kick up a muss. To punish such, the authorities have let a contract for building a courthouse with a jail attached. Brainerd owes its <sup>h</sup> thanks to W.W.Hartley, Esq., county auditor, for his exertion in having it built. The sale of lots has been lively for some weeks past, and the principal business men propose moving a littlenearer the depot. With the building of more sawmills, machine shops, foundries and the establishment of a newspaper, which latter is the most important feature of Brainerd's progress, she is bound to be a place of no small note. The manufacturing of ties has been carried on very satisfactorily this winter, the principal contractors being C.L.Ramely, Bassett & Chandler. The greatest drawback has been the want of a number of good axemen. It has been reported that Ramely & Bassett intend putting up a new sawmill for the purpose of cutting ties, and may they be successful in their undertaking." (5)

The establishment of the newspaper was, historically speaking, a very important step in the town's progress, and the first issue appeared February 10, 1872. M.C.Russell was the editor and publisher of the Brainerd Tribune, the



first newspaper to be established along the line of the Northern Pacific. This first issue was printed at the St. Cloud Journal office, with C.W. Kingsbury as foreman, and George Allen, "devil." Three hundred copies were printed and sent by express to Brainerd, where they readily sold for 10¢ a copy. It was several <sup>weeks</sup> ~~months~~ before ~~Mr.~~ Russell installed a printing outfit at Brainerd. The subscription rates <sup>were</sup> ~~were~~ two dollars a year and the advertising rate for 1 full column for three months was \$35.00. (6)

M.C. Russell was an exceptionally fine editor, and his influence extended far outside his local territory. His efforts to secure decency and good government must be admired, and his courage can only be measured when one realizes what it must have meant to take an open and fearless stand on vital issues so out of harmony with the life of a wide-open railroad camp, and so opposed to the business interests of the "big lumbermen." Before establishing the Tribune, ~~Mr.~~ Russell had been in partnership with his brother, E.U. Russell, in the hotel business. (7) The publishing business may not have been as prosperous as he expected, for in ~~March~~ <sup>January 1873</sup> he bought out N.R. Brown and began merchandising. (8) Mrs. Russell, associated with Mrs. Gorham, had conducted a dressmaking parlor during 1872. (9) In November 1873, he must have been a candidate for representative in the legislature, but ~~he never~~ <sup>he never</sup> served ~~during this term~~ so his announcement of his election was a little premature. (10) In August 1874, he went into partnership with P.P. Wall of Audobon, who had been publishing the Audobon Journal before joining ~~Mr.~~ Russell. (11) Shortly before Christmas, of that year, fire destroyed not only the office building, but his entire outfit. ~~Mr.~~ Russell left for the <sup>town</sup> ~~cities~~ to buy a new outfit and during his absence, his friends bought a building 18x30' in size and moved it onto a couple of lots Mr. Russell owned at the corner of Front street and Broadway. They even had the Tribune sign in place before he returned. (12) This loss was such a blow to the business that the partnership between ~~Mr.~~ Russell and ~~Mr.~~ Wall was dissolved, as there was room for only one man in the business. (13)

During 1875, ~~Mr.~~ Russell was elected as mayor of the city of Brainerd and as county auditor, but the last of April 1875, he sold the newspaper plant to W.W.Hartley, although he retained the job office equipment. (14) He went to Duluth to assist ~~Mr.~~ "Brother Presnell" in publishing the Duluth Herald (15), but returned to Brainerd later. In January, 1876, he sold ~~Mr.~~ Hartley his job printing equipment (16) and moved to Lake City, where he bought an interest in The Leader. (17) In October 1879, he left Lake City and returned to Duluth, where he joined the Duluth Tribune force, (18) later receiving an appointment in the Duluth Land Office. (19) Brainerd was indeed fortunate in having as one of its early leaders, a man who was honest, fearless and public spirited.

The advertising columns of the newspaper give some idea of the names and occupations of the principal business men of Brainerd. The names of those appearing in the first issue include: Theo. F.Knappen, attorney, office on Front Street; Frank Dunn, livery stable, Fifth Street; C.F.Stearns, house and sign painter and graining, opposite Bishop House on Front Street; James Connell, fashionable barber and hair dresser, at Globe Hotel; Nelson, Allen & Co., the Fashionable Barber Shop, first door east of Bishop & Martin's store on Front Street; Jacob Wilhelm, Mechanics Home Saloon, ~~Frank's Extra~~ Fourth Street; Joseph Polta, sausage factory at Mechanics Home Saloon; Sicotte & Aylmer, Sicotte House, corner Fifth and Laurel streets; F.Miller, New Bakery, Fifth Street; W.W.Hartley, auditor, judge of probate and deputy clerk of District Court, office opposite drug store; G.W.Holland, attorney; John B.Conant, justice of peace, office over jail; John Lenihan, Chicago House, Fifth Street; John Hofmann, Brainerd Brewery, Fifth Street; Excelsion Laundry, last house east on Main Street; T.M.Jordan, Jr., saw filing; N.R.Brown, Globe Hotel and Oyster Saloon, corner Laurel and Fourth streets; Martin & Co., meat market; H.M.Mixter, blacksmithing, Front Street; P.Green, St.Paul House; Milt Askew's Billiard Parlor, Front Street; J.C.Walters, wholesale liquors; Russell Brothers, American House; H.A.Hills, the People's Store, Fourth and Front;

St.Charles Restaurant, Front Street; Wm.Falconer, Pine Restaurant, Front Street; Dennis McNannay, City Restaurant, Front Street; Bishop & Martin, general merchandise, Front Street; Wm. Schwartz, home made clothing, etc, Front Street; J.P.Dunn, druggist, Fifth and Front streets; C.W.Brayton, ~~business~~ ~~shoemaker~~ Watchmaker, Front Street; Eugene Briggs, boot and shoe maker, Fifth S treet, next door to St.Paul House; Peake & Wakefield, general merchandise, "our place of business is at the old stand of Hannauer & Newman, Main Street."

During the next few months, a number of new advertisers appeared in the columns of The Tribune. In many instances, it would be difficult to determine whether they were newly arrived in Brainerd, or merely new to the advertising columns. Among them newcomers were: Dr. Peter Pillard, office at Bishop House; David Mullen, Live and Let Live Saloon, corner Fourth and Front; Lyman Bridges & Co., ready-made houses, Broadway; A.T.Waterbury, contractor and builder, at St.Charles Restaurant; John A.Wagner, professional well digger, at Lumbermen's Hotel; Duclos & Bros., brickyard, <sup>11</sup> refer to F.X.Goulet of Pioneer Meat Market; Wick & Erickson, hotel; Pioneer Meat Market, Lafond & Goulet; Beaulieu & Henningson, merchants (C.H.Beaulieu, Jr., and Chris Henningson); E.H.Davie, Fifth Street, hardware and tinning; W.O.Curtis, harness shop, Fifth between Front and Laurel; Morrison & Fairbanks, grocery; E.H.Bly, merchant; Mrs. Gorham and Mrs. Trudell, ice cream parlor on Front Street; A.S.Thompson, art gallery; C.T.Bivins, Bivins House; Anderson & Hollgren, plasterers and masons, first door north of Hotel Stockholm; Henry Dressen, hairdressing, Front Street, next door west of Holland's Office; R.K.Whiteley, real estate and surveyor; E.B.Lynde, merchant, first door east of Walter's Red Store; Cole & Douglas, photograph gallery; Trudell & Aylmer, pop factory, (20)

The personal property tax list for 1872 contains a number of names that do not appear in the advertising columns. A few names are those of people who afterward made their homes in Brainerd, but many left only their name



as a memento of their stay in the City of Pines. This list includes the following ~~names~~: Milt Askew, John Andrews, J.M.Ayers, Ben Askens, John Bishop, Eber H.Bly, N.P.Brown, Lyman Bridges, Eugene Briggs, Felix Battles, Beaulieu & Hemmingson, Bish op & Martin, T.C.BiVins, M.J.Brown, L.Brainerd, Carlton Curry, Sally Campbell, C.Christianson, W.H.Chamberlain, A.B.Calendar, T.P.Cantwell, Cantwell & Co., H.G.Coykendall, John B.Conant, Bailey, Barker & Co., John Blackburn, Alfred Blackburn, Paul D.Davenport, E.H.Davie, Frank Dunn, Henry Dressen, George Dyer, C.Darby, Sam Donner, M.Dorward, T.H.Duggan, Lyman Deal, Peter Early, Mrs. John Egan, Frederickson & Morin, E.S.Fowler, W.M.Falconer, Fosback & Sturm, N.Gravelle, John Gurrell, Frank H.Goulet, Mrs. Pat Green, Thos. Gilbert, Barney Griffin, J.A.Hammauer, H.A.Hills, T.Hireen, Holmes Bros., C.S.Hazen, G.W.Holland, W.W.Hartley, Jas.Hurt, Geo. Hartley, C.T.Hobart, Jas. Hopkins, --Hewitt, (or Hevit), W.S.Heathcote, Nelson Hanson, John Hoffman, John Hogan, T.M.Jordan, Jr., R.L.Jones (Prof.), Geo. Johnson, C.Johnson, Otto Johnson, Andrew Johnson, George Klock, Frank F.Keating, T.F.Knappen, Chas. E.Kimball, C.D.Keene, Joe Kiebler, H.A.Keely, Lafond & Goulet, August Lettau, Nelson Lofstrom, Herbert Lafond, John Lewis, John Lafond, Ida Lewis, Brad Lufkin, C.Livingstone, John Lenihan, H.M.Mixter, A.B.Meyers, Ed.Morse, M.P.Martin, John Meyers, Morrison & Fairbanks, W.Mann, S.E.Miller, John Murphy, C.W.Mead, Dennis McNannay, Michael McLean, A.F.McKay, D.M.McDonald, Michael McMahan, Lawrence McPherson, John McCarthy, ~~W.N.P.Mfg. Co.~~, Olson & Morin, E.R.Perry, W.A.Peterson, Henry Paul, Mrs. O.S.Perry, Joseph Polta, Thos. Parrott, J.R.Pegg, B.L.Perry, J.C.Provo, M.L.Pollard, D.O.Preston, Jos.W.Reed, E.U.Russell, H.H.Richardson, Niel Rasmussen. John Reynolds, Wm.Schwartz, S.V.R.Sherwood, Spicer & Carlisle, E.L. Strauss, J.L.Starcher, N.Sicotte, W.P.Spalding, Wm.Simpson, Thos. Shaw, Geo.H. Smith, Washington Snyder, Nellie Thurston, Trudell & Aylmer, Henry Tull, ~~Thos. W. Wakelie~~ Theo. W.Wakelie, C.D.Wiley, J.C.Walters, Edward White, Wick & Mahlum, R.K.Whiteley, L.P.White, John White, Mrs. Young and Celia Blacketter.

Several men who conducted substantial merchandising establishments appeared in Brainerd during 1872. Among these were Thomas Cantwell, V.S. Strauss, J.L. Starcher, H.G. Coykendall, <sup>E.B. Lynde and</sup> Jas. H. Hallett, F.X. Goulet went into partnership with John Lafond in a butcher shop; Warren H. Leland, for many years one of the leading hotel men of the city, arrived in 1872; Henry Dressen opened a barber shop; Ed R. French and Jos. Hare, Jr., established LeBon Ton. And it was during 1872 that so many business people of the Crow Wing settlement moved into Brainerd. The Crow Wing residents who had moved to Brainerd ~~early in 1871~~ <sup>by the early part of 1871</sup> included N. Gravelle, Charles Darby, John Bishop, Peake & Wakefield, H.M. Mixer, Chas. F. Pardee, and W.W. Hartley, although the latter had been a resident of Crow Wing only a few months before moving to Brainerd. Then came C.H. Beaulieu, Jr and Chris Henningson, who operated under the firm name of Beaulieu & Henningson; Morrison & Fairbanks; Edward B. Lynde; Mrs. Sarah Chapman and her brother-in-law, Tyler Chapman; Mrs. Chris Grandelmeyer and her sister, ~~Miss~~ Rachel Morrison; Henry Dressen; Mr. and Mrs. Charles Sundine, who had been employed by Mr. Dressen in his Crow Wing hotel; and George Whitney. ~~Mr. Whitney, who served as~~ <sup>later</sup> sheriff of Crow Wing county ~~from 1873 through 1879~~, married Mrs. Beulah Ferrell who had moved to Brainerd in 1873, and whose daughter, Isabelle Ferrell, became Mrs. Henry Spalding.

F.X. Goulet, a Canadian lumberman who moved to Morrison county in 1867, remained in Brainerd from 1872 until 1878. He was a member of the first city council of Brainerd and was auditor of Crow Wing county from 1873 until he left the county. He represented this district in the legislature ~~during in~~ <sup>1875 and</sup> 1876. He purchased <sup>the</sup> his brother, D.O. Goulet's, <sup>of</sup> interest in the mills and store at Belle Prairie in 1878 and spent the rest of his life at that place. (21)

One of the first industries, <sup>after</sup> beside the railroad shops and the sawmills, to be established in Brainerd, was a brickyard. The advertisement of Duclos & Bros. brickyard appeared early in March, <sup>giving</sup> ~~their address was given as~~ <sup>xx</sup> They used the name of F.X. Goulet as a reference. (22) ~~As Mr. Goulet was~~

*having* married <sup>one</sup> ~~to Miss Adelaide~~ <sup>could probably be counted upon to testify favorably</sup> Duclos, he may have been rather biased as a reference. (23)

A few months later, R.S. Knapp exhibited the first bricks made at the N.P. Mfg. Company's yards. Their first kiln had a capacity of 75,000 bricks, and the second ~~which was all ready to be burned, held~~ 150,000 bricks. (24) A Mr. Knapp returned to Brainerd in 1882, and stated that he had owned and operated the mill that stood just above the bridge. His initials <sup>however,</sup> were J.B., ~~instead of the R.S. of the foregoing,~~ so he was probably not the same man, although R.S. Knapp had been in the lumbering business since 1853, before acting as superintendent of the N.P. Mfg. Company in Brainerd. (25)

*What Shupe?* Bailey, Parker and Co. <sup>company</sup> established a foundry in 1872. It was going "full blast" by August. (26) W.F. Bailey <sup>with</sup> was the local manager, but the business was in operation only a few months. <sup>It closed during</sup> Then the panic of 1873 ~~closed it down and it was~~ never re-opened as a foundry. It <sup>occupied</sup> was the largest building in the city, <sup>and situated</sup> stood at the corner of Laurel and Tenth Streets. <sup>The building</sup> It stood vacant for several years and then Mr. Shupe converted it into a theatre building, "Shupe's Theatre." ? During the last week of August, 1878, the building was completely destroyed by fire. (27) E.H. Davie put up a large building, which he sold to T.C. Bivins, but he did not leave Brainerd, but acquired another building and put in a hardware and tin shop. (28) C.D. Wiley was master mechanic at the shops, and W.S. Heathcote was employed there. The former invented a bolt-making machine, while the latter invented a special dry-kiln. (29) Later, ~~Mr.~~ Heathcote moved to Deer Creek, where he acted as justice of the peace. During his residence there, he killed a man named W.T. Barnes, but was acquitted of the murder and returned to his judicial duties. (30) Lawrence McPherson was foreman of the Northern Pacific roundhouse, and lived in Brainerd until the eighties. (31) Chas. E. Kimball was proprietor of the St. Charles Restaurant, which he sold in November 1872, to M.T. Saulsberry. It was located on lots 7 and 8 of block 47. (32) A.F. McKay was elected sheriff of Crow Wing county in November, 1873. In order to keep the Indians from getting liquor in Brainerd, he made it the policy of his office to keep them out of town. This



caused considerable dissatisfaction, as the complaint was made that this exclusion policy hurt business. (33) Mr. McKay did not finish his term of office, as it was discovered that he had never become a naturalized citizen. George Whitney was chosen to finish the term. (34)

There is a tradition that Crow Wing county owned a courthouse at Crow Wing, but the first public building of record is the two-story building that was used as a jail and a courthouse. It was a building 18x28 feet in size, built of scantling, lying flat. L.P.White took the contract for \$971.60, but David E. West did the actual work. The first story was used as a sheriff's office and jail, while the second story was a court room. "Limp Jack & Co." were the first inmates of the county jail, taking possession two days before the building was completed. They were Jack Langdon and John Chisholm, who were accused of entering John Morrison's warehouse and stealing forty pairs of blankets. (35) The real estate tax list for 1873 shows that lot 8 of block 65 was the site of the county jail. (This is the site now occupied by the garage building located on Fifth S treet between Laurel and Maple streets.

Quite an imposing private residence was finished in February 1872. It was the home of A.T.Waterbury, the builder and contractor, and was located on Laurel, just west of Broadway. (36) In March, W.O.Curtis of Minneapolis opened a harness shop on Fifth street, between Front and Laurel. (37) But the most important event of March 1872, was the town election. George Clapp was elected chairman of the board of supervisors; Milton Askew and William Wick were the other two members of the board; Henry Trudell was clerk; John P. Dunn, treasurer; W.M.Falconer, assessor; J.C.Walters and J.B.Conant, justices; Michael McClear and Dennis McNannay, constables; and P.Green, overseer of highways. (38)

J.M.Hannafor<sup>1st name?</sup>d, a very prominent official of the Northern Pacific railroad, arrived in Brainerd in May 1872, to take the position of secretary to Mr. Chase,<sup>2</sup> the freight agent. (39) Captain Houghton of the steamer Pokegama, <sup>Chase's Mo?</sup> ~~began making~~ <sup>made</sup> his headquarters in Brainerd <sup>from the time</sup> as soon as regular freight service was established. He had begun making trips up the Mississippi as far as Pokegama, as early as 1867, when he made his headquarters at Crow Wing. (40) He would go up river in the spring, <sup>to bring</sup> bringing down lumbermen from the upper woods, and then in the fall, <sup>up the river</sup> he would ~~begin making trips up river~~, carrying supplies to the camps. (41) <sup>Pokegama</sup> The ~~steamer~~ <sup>when</sup> was a wood burner and it ~~not only~~ stopped often to re-fuel, <sup>when</sup> but it was sometimes necessary for both crew and passengers to get out and cut the fuel as well as load it. While he still made his headquarters at Crow Wing, Captain Houghton wrote, "I give you the principal items of our first trip from Crow Wing to Pokegama Falls. We left this village on Saturday, June 25 (1870) ~~and~~ with a good passenger list and a few tons of freight for Sandy Lake and Pokegama, and made the round trip in six days, laying up nights and stopping to cut and carry all our wood aboard. We made 90 miles the first day without accident except knocking down one of our smoke stacks in the evening. We topped and rigged up a derrick the same evening, and put the stack in place early the next morning. . . I expect in a few days to make a personal examination of Sandy Lake and River, and Rice Lake and River, with a view of transporting freight by steamboat and barges through those lakes and rivers to within a very few miles of the Northern Pacific Railroad, about midway between the Dalles of the St.Louis River and the Mississippi River. I am satisfied that I can transport all their supplies by this route much cheaper than they can get them any other way." (42) Nothing came of this scheme, but the captain continued his trips until 1877. In December of that year, the Pokegama burned near Aitkin. (43)

Two other interesting men who lived in Brainerd in 1872 were E.B. Lynde and Mark Kellogg. <sup>to the</sup> Mr. Lynde had come ~~into this~~ county before 1860, to work for his brother, J.W. Lynde, Indian Agent and trader. Later, he established a grocery store at Crow Wing, in partnership with William Wade. <sup>When</sup> They dissolved <sup>(44)</sup> partnership in 1872, ~~and then~~ Mr. Lynde moved to Brainerd, where he bought the building and lot 11, block 49, from Erick Erickson and William Wick. (45) He opened a store there with what was said to be the biggest stock of goods ever displayed in Brainerd. (46) A son, his one and only child, was born in Brainerd in November 1873. (47) In 1874, he went to Cedar Rapids, Iowa, to visit at the home of his father-in-law and to recuperate his shattered health. He died there June 8, 1874, age forty years. (48) ~~Assuming~~ From the reputation he made during his stay in Crow Wing county, he was a man of exceptionally fine character. His wife returned to Brainerd and made her living first as a milliner (49) and later <sup>as keeper of</sup> ~~kept~~ a boarding house on south Ninth S treet. (50)

Mark H. Kellogg was employed as a train dispatcher and operator at Braierd by the Northern Pacific. Associated with W.W. Hartley, he published "The Daily Greely Wave," a presidential campaign paper issued in Brainerd during 1872. In that year, he was also a <sup>for</sup> liberal candidate ~~as a member~~ of the state legislature, <sup>but was narrowly</sup> ~~being defeated for this office~~ by T.F. Knappen, with a very small majority. (51) He took a very active interest, not only in politics, but in all public affairs. He served as secretary of the first fire department (52); was a corporal in Company E of the militia (53); and served as deputy clerk of court in 1872. (54) He probably left for Bismarck about 1873, and was there in 1876. When General Custer went on his last campaign, Mr. Kellogg accompanied him as a correspondent. <sup>substituting for</sup> ~~The regular correspondent for the New York Herald, C.A. Lounsberry~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~was unable to go, so~~ Mr. Kellogg substituted. The Herald afterward paid Mrs. Kellogg \$3500 as compensation, ~~although~~ at that time ~~this was an almost unprecedented piece~~ of generosity. (55)

*explain why?*



*although*  
Brainerd was booming during 1872, but Crow Wing county was <sup>in</sup> not flourishing, financially. <sup>straitly</sup> In March, 1871, W.W.Hartley, county auditor, reported that the county had a cash balance of \$487.10. (56) The financial statement of 1872 was not so rosy. During 1871, the commissioners had allowed claims to the amount of \$3408.99. They had paid out \$1770.03, and the county owed \$1638.96. ~~Their receipts had been low, however.~~ Taxes collected during 1871 amounted to only \$430.36. (57) During the year ending March 1, 1871, the county had collected the sum of \$1111.26, <sup>mainly</sup> ~~most of it from~~ licenses <sup>fees</sup> issued. Evidently the officials serving during 1871 had been <sup>very</sup> poor collectors. But the newspaper could still boast that "county orders are worth their face wherever known." (58)

The "good old days" seem to many people to be far superior to the turbulent and terrible present, but to those who lived in Brainerd in the early seventies, the world also had its forbidding aspects. As M.C.Russell said: "Bloodshed seems to be rampant in all the world at present. Every paper from far and near is laden with blood-curdling accounts of--to say nothing of accidental terrors--murder, assassination, suicide, homicide, massacres, arson, etc., until one almost dreads to take up a paper to read. A mighty people, must, in some wise manner, in this country, take up measures to check this growing mania for bloodshed--it is awful." (59)

County politicians were very active in the spring of 1872. The Republican county organization met and organized. T.F.Knappen was appointed chairman of the executive committee, assisted by J.C.Walters and William Wick. ~~Mr.~~ Knappen and ~~Mr.~~ Walters were elected delegates to the state convention held at Minneapolis. At that convention, ~~Mr.~~ Walters was honored by being named an alternate to the National Convention to be held at Philadelphia. (60) Local township officials were chiefly concerned with sidewalk construction and the problem of a Sunday closing ordinance. It seemed impossible to close business

houses by law, but a group of progressive merchants advertised that they would close at noon on Sunday, providing that all other stores, except saloons, would do the same. These merchants were: Cantwell & Co., H.A.Hills, E.H.Bly, Beaulieu & Henningson, John P.Dunn, E.H.Davie, Brown & Parkinson, Paul D.Davenport and J.C.Walters. (61) But it was several years before stores in Brainerd made a habit of closing on Sundays. ~~But sidewalks were another matter.~~ By July, 1872, Brainerd could boast ~~of~~ "a splendid new sidewalk has been laid all the way down Front Street between Fifth and Sixth." (62) This splendid sidewalk seems to have served the community until the following year, when consturction of a sidewalk was begun that would furnish a promenade "on both sides of Laurel Street, from end to end." (63) So at a very early date, Laurel Street began wresting ~~the honor~~ from Front Street, the honor of being the main thoroughfare of the community.

- (1) Plat of Original Town of Brainerd, Register of Deeds office.
- (2) Court Minutes, Vol. A, p-11.
- (3) Deed Record A, p-243.
- (4) Brainerd Tribune, March 16, 1872.
- (5) Clerk of Court, Civil Cases, No. 2
- (b) W.W.Hartley's Reminisicenses, Brainerd Daily Dispatch, August ~~191~~ 1918.
- (c) Brainerd Tribune, May 11, 1872.
- (d) Clerk of Courts, Civil Cases, No. 2.
- (e) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 17, 1872.
- (f) Ibid. Aug. 10, 1872.
- (g) Ibid. Feb. 28, 1874.
- (h) Ibid. July 24, 1875.
- (i) W.W.Hartley's Reminiscenses.
- (j) Clerk of Court Civil Cases Nos. 1 to 12.
- (5) St.Paul Daily Press, Jan. 26, 1872.
- (6) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (7) Ibid. Feb. 10, 1872.
- (8) Ibid. March 18, 1872.
- (9) Ibid. March 23, 1872.
- (10) Ibid. Nov. 8, 1873.
- (11) Ibid. Aug. 8, 1874.
- (12) Ibid. Dec. 26, 1874.
- (13) Ibid. Jan. 2, 1875.
- (14) Ibid. May 1, 1875.
- (15) Ibid. May 22~~2~~, 1875.

- (16) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 15, 1876.
- (17) Ibid. March 4, 1876.
- (18) Ibid. Oct. 25, 1879.
- (19) Ibid. Feb. 28, 1880.
- (20) Ibid. February to December issues, 1872.
- (21) History of Upper Miss. Valley, p-595.
- (22) Brainerd Tribune, March 2, 1872.
- (23) History of Upper Miss. Valley, p-595.
- (24) Brainerd Tribune, July 13, 1872.
- (25) Ibid. May 18, 1872.
- (26) Ibid. July 13 and Aug. 10, 1872.
- (27) Ibid. Aug. 31, 1878.
- (28) Ibid. March 9 and April 20, 1872.
- (29) Ibid. Feb. 15, 1873.
- (30) Ibid. Oct. 5 and Nov. 30, 1878.
- (31) History of Upper Miss. Valley, p-650.
- (32) Bond Record A, p-355.
- (33) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 21, 1874.
- (34) Isabelle Spalding biog., Crow Wing Co. Historical Museum.
- (35) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (36) Ibid. March 2, 1872.
- (37) Ibid. March 9, 1872.
- (38) Ibid. March 16, 1872/
- (39) Ibid. May 25, 1872.
- (40) Old Crow Wing.
- (41) Brainerd Tribune, April 13, 1872.
- (42) St. Paul Daily Pioneer, July 3, 1870.
- (43) Brainerd Tribune, Dec. 22, 1877.
- (44) Ibid. May 25, 1872.
- (45) Deed Record A, p-447.
- (46) Brainerd Tribune, Nov. 9, 1872.
- (47) Ibid. Nov. 8, 1873.
- (48) Ibid. June 20, 1874.
- (49) Ibid. April 19, 1879.
- (50) Ibid. April 10, 1880.
- (51) Ibid. July 15, 1876.
- (52) Ibid. Nov. 23, 1872.
- (53) Ibid. Dec. 1, 1872.
- (54) Bond Record A, p-354.
- (55) Minn. History, Vol. 22, p-175.
- (56) Sauk Rapids Sentinel, April 14, 1871.
- (57) Brainerd Tribune, April 27, 1872.
- (58) Ibid. Feb. 10, 1872.
- (59) Ibid. May 4, 1872.
- (60) Ibid. May 11, 1872.
- (61) Ibid. May 25, 1872.
- (62) Ibid. July 20, 1872.
- (63) Ibid. May 10, 1873.



The McArthur Case

The disappearance of Helen McArthur and the "Blueberry War" were the most exciting events of 1872, in fact, there has never been anything in the history of Brainerd to equal them. A bare recital of the facts, as they appear to us after the lapse of ~~more than~~ seventy years, would fail to arouse the tense emotions that swayed the Brainerd of 1872. A far more realistic description can be obtained from contemporary newspaper records. The following account is taken from the pages of the Brainerd Tribune.

July 13, 1872.

"We have heard a naked rumor that the body of Miss McArthur, who so mysteriously disappeared from home two months ago, has been found in the Crow Wing River - that it was evident she had been murdered, and that three half breeds have been arrested at Oak Lake as the perpetrators of this awful deed. This is but rumor as we have said.

"Since writing the above we have been enabled to gather a few further particulars. Several days ago, as we are informed, the parents of the missing young lady, (who reside two miles this side of Crow Wing, ten miles south of Brainerd), heard that their daughter was at Leech Lake, among the Pillager Indians - having been kidnapped and carried off by one of this miserable band of wretches. Accordingly, parties were sent to Leech Lake authorized to ascertain the facts and retake her. Upon their arrival the Indians told them that the girl had never been brought there, but said that two half breeds were then at Leech Lake, who had told in a bragging manner that they had murdered Miss McArthur near Crow Wing Village on the day of her disappearance, after ravishing her. They also ~~said~~ had said that after the deed they took her shawl, tied it full of stones, and attaching it to her waist sunk her body in a slough near the place that they had committed the deed, and but a little way from where she had parted with her sister. The parties, upon this information, ferreted out the two half breeds and arrested them. They arrived at Oak Lake, on the N.P., with the prisoners on Thursday and telegraphed to Sheriff Gurrell to

come out and get them, and bring them to Brainerd for safe keeping . On Thursday night our sheriff sent out a deputy who could speak the Chippewa Language, and by yesterday's train from the West they arrived, and were turned over to him and locked up. A great crowd of our citizens gathered at the depot to see them and followed them en masse to the jail, muttering many threats against the supposed perpetrators of this awful deed, the character of which causes one's heart to almost sink within him. They will probably be brought up for a hearing to-day or Monday, and should they be proved guilty, we cannot say what may be the <sup>course</sup> ~~cause~~ of an indignant and outraged public. This, coming upon the heels of the Cook family tragedy, is calculated to excite the most orderly and law abiding community to take the law of self-preservation into their own hands. We hope, however, that they may permit the law to take its course, and if found guilty they will meet their just reward, though we are aware that the perpetration of such a deed in our midst is a hard thing to be patient over. The half breeds are both young and about the same age. At the trial, the parents, friends and neighbors of the young lady will probably be there, and the tragedy, so long shrouded in mystery will doubtless be cleared up, when we shall publish the particulars."

July 20, 1872.

"Tuesday last at two o'clock was the day and hour set for the examination of the two half breeds confined in jail here, charged with the murder of Miss Helen McArthur. The family of the murdered girl, together with a large number of citizens of Crow Wing and Little Falls were present, and as the hour drew nigh for the examination to commence, the court room was packed with citizens to witness the proceedings. The prisoners were brought up from the cells below by Sheriff Gurrell, the complaint read, to which they both pleaded "Not guilty." The defense for one of the prisoners, Te-be-ko-ke-shick-wabe asked further time, or an adjournment, in order that certain wit-

nesses might be procured which it was alleged would establish the innocence of this Indian - or half breed. After some argument upon points of law governing adjournments, etc., the court was adjourned until Thursday, the 25th inst., when a full examination into this case will doubtless be had. There was a very evident disappointment on the part of the crowd of spectators, at the adjournment, as the case is one fraught with horrible details, without a doubt, and one in which the deepest and finest feelings of sympathy of thousands of people are enlisted - in the fate of this estimable young lady.

"The citizens of Brainerd, by private subscription, have raised about two hundred dollars, which they offer, (in posters, now being circulated) to any person who will find and produce the body of Miss McArthur, supposed to have been murdered by the two half breeds now in custody here. This is right, liberal, and just as it should be.

"On Wednesday last a large party of citizens went from here and Crow Wing, to search for the remains of Miss McArthur, in the neighborhood of where she was last seen, which was a short distance this side of the latter village. It had been learned through Indian sources that the murderers, after accomplishing their vile purposes had murdered her and sunk her body in one of the adjacent sloughs. Or, rather, tramped it down into the soft, marshy soil on the border of one of them. But as two months have intervened since then, the marshes and sloughs have grown full of grass and other vegetation, little hope was entertained, of finding the remains, to start with, unless by mere accident. The search was vigorously prosecuted until towards evening, when it was abandoned, and they returned. Even under the most favorable circumstances, however, little hope could be entertained of finding it, as so long a time, at this season of the year, would have left nothing more than the bones, to be found.



July 27, 1872.

"It was not entirely unexpected on Tuesday evening last, by our citizens, when a long and continuous shout arose from the corner of Front and Fourth streets, which at once signified that the talked of mob had organized for the purpose of hanging the two half breeds confined in our jail, charged with the murder of Miss Helen McArthur - a tragedy which has heretofore been recorded in these columns. Although it has been noised about for two or three days, however, that they would be hung, our citizens were not looking for so sudden an outbreak, and as a consequence all those not in the secret were taken by surprise, not to say alarmed at the simultaneous uproar, and soon over a thousand people outside the mob proper were in the streets to divine the exact reason of the rumult. It seems that fifty or more persons had organized quietly near the place designated, and after a ~~xxx~~ shout or two proceeded up Front to Fifth and down Fifth to the jail. By the time they had reached it the street for nearly two blocks was packed with people, to witness the strange sight they knew was about to be enacted. Upon the arrival of the head of the column at the front door they promptly smashed it in with a stick of timber which they carried for the purpose, and ere Sheriff Gurrell (who had had been sitting at his desk writing) was scarcely aware of what was going on, he found himself completely in the power of the mob. They got hold of the keys to the cells and in another instant the two prisoners were in the street, marching under a massive guard back to the big pine tree at the corner of Front and Fourth streets, in front of the "Last Turn" saloon, which has two large limbs reaching over the sidewalk. Upon their arrival at the fatal spot they were allowed a few minutes for prayer, instructed and lead by a minister, and after considerable trouble in getting the rope over the limb one of these supposed murderers was strung high above the heads of the vast assemblage. He died hard and it was many minutes ere death relieved him of his agony. Probably ten minutes elapsed before the other one was made ready

for his gallows flight, during which time he plead piteously to be spared - telling many stories of explanation, etc., but we could not hear, from where he stood, what all he had to offer. Soon his arms were secured behind him, a handkerchief tied over his eyes, when he was run up beside his dead companion. In the first struggle he tore his arms loose from the thongs, and sprang along up the rope to the limb above. Just as he reached it, however, a shot from a revolver below brought him down with a heavy shock to the end of the rope. The first shot was quickly followed by many others, and in a short space he too was a dangling corpse. They were left hanging until morning when several photographs were taken, when they were cut down, placed in a box and carted away. And thus ended, by a fearful scene, the lives of two young half breeds, acknowledged on all sides to be very bad Indians, and believed, by a majority of this community, to be guilty of the crime for which they were hung. Of course there was a great diversity of opinion as to the justice or injustice of the deed, but it is generally acceded that they were deserving of the fate they met, on general principles, and outside the last offense ~~with~~ <sup>but</sup> which they stood charged. Although the carrying out of such law cannot be deplored by all good citizens, so long as there is a hope that justice may be done by a regular course of law. A higher power, however, we leave to judge of the righteousness of this deed done in our city on Tuesday night last.

"On Thursday night last, in answer to a telegram sent by Sheriff Gurrell, a detachment of seventy-five soldiers arrived from St. Paul on the train from the east, under the command of Captain Buckner. Upon their arrival they seemed somewhat surprised at finding but some half dozen solitary redskins, getting out of town as fast as they could at one end as soon as they saw the soldiers coming in at the other. They landed on the platform at the Headquarters, and after forming in rank, and showing the citizens what they knew about Indian fighting, marched, four abreast, to Bly's Hall, where they took up their quarters for the night. The next (Friday) morning, fifty of the detachment returned to St. Paul, and the remainder are still here, awaiting further events.

July 27, 1872.

"We have just returned from abroad, whither we went, with others, to allay the fears and secure the comparative happiness of our family. The whole State at this moment has its eyes and ears turned toward Brainerd, awaiting from hour to hour the news from this place with reference to the probably outbreak of the Chippewa Indians, in retaliation ~~for~~ the hanging by a mob of two Pillager half breeds, suspicioned of the murder of Miss Helen McArthur, as chronicled elsewhere in our paper. That there is a good and sufficient reason for a "scare" in Brainerd we admit and believe, especially when we know, as we do, the Totally Unorganized condition of its citizens, the contiguous position of several bands of Indians, and the undue haste in the execution of the two half breeds. In the first place there are a thousand expressed opinions upon the necessity of any precautions against a raid. Many laugh and jest at the idea of any being frightened; many say they can "lick a dozen of the best men in the tribe," Others that we can "clean out the whole Chippewa Nation in an hour!" Others again, that, "There is Enough Men In Brainerd To Make Only a Breakfast-Job of the Whole of Them," etc., etc. Now, all this is the very vilest of ~~talk~~ cheap talk, and most mischievously adulterated at ~~that~~. These are the men who know least about it, care least about the safety of the citizens, are the very first men to back water in an emergency. It is generally acknowledged that the presence of the soldiers, who have been so kindly and promptly sent us by the Governor is needless, provided there was the ghost of an organization of our citizens for Self-Protection. Very true, we have men enough in Brainerd to "Clean out the whole Chippewa Nation," if there was an organized mode of action; as it is, they would be the most worthless cypher before an attack of even a hundred Indians during the dark hours of night. What We Want, What We Need, and What We Must Have, is an immediate organization of at least two companies of our citizens into a militia force, apply to the Governor for arms, let them be received and duly receipted for, let the arms -



say two hundred stand with plenty of ammunition - be distributed among the members of these two companies, to be taken to their respective homes and kept right at hand, and then all that remains to be done is to have a signal understood and a rendezvous appointed where they may come together, in any emergency, and protect life or property from any possible raid, either in or about the town, or anywhere among isolated settlers in this section of the frontier. We positively assert that this <sup>organization</sup> ~~organization~~ is needed, not on account of the men in town, but to save and prevent the ~~organ~~ agonizing fear and dread that is so bitterly felt in the bosoms of a large proportion of the estimable women and children of our town. To live in such cruel dread, as we know many of them do every hour in Brainerd, of late, is a shame to the thoughtless men, who have so simple and easy a remedy at their command to completely remove and prevent it. The state has been also put to more expense already in the present "scare", than would have kept up an effective home organization for the next twenty years, and had our private counsels heretofore (with those of a few others) been listened to and acted upon, there would not have been the slightest need for soldiers from abroad, though a thousand Indians might have threatened the place. Very soon the handful of soldiers now here will be taken away, and then we will again commence that accursed feeling of dread and uncertainty among families of women and children, which will make our homex scenes nearer that of mourning than of happiness and peace. In the present state of our town we would just as lief have but ten citizens, as the nearly two thousand that are here, for as a score of drunken or murderous Indianx outlaws would scatter the populace like a flock of frightened sheep and now that we are speaking of it, we most emphatically ask and demand, for the reasons herewith given, the formation of at least two companies of our citizens, that security may be felt in our town, and safety be assured to defenseless settlers in this section, or mark our words, the "scare" just experienced will not be the last that will go out to the world to the great detriment of this country, and the almost ruination

of timid families who will flee from the dangers they imagine exists. We have other reasons (though kindred in character) than the ones filed above, for demanding immediate action in the matter, but yet have faith to believe that there is sufficient common sense and foresight, and regard for the peace of our women and children, among at least the better class of our citizens to stimulate them to do their duty in the matter, and prevent any possible misfortune in future, and save the reputation of our country along the line from condemnation abroad. There will be other "scares" and plenty of them unless something is done. We do not wish to be understood as intimating that there is danger of an attack on Brainerd, now or in the future; but why we so strongly urge the formation of these Militia companies is, that our families here may enjoy a feeling of safety, and to bring to a speedy punishment any drunken outlaws among the redskins who might pounce upon isolated families anywhere about this section of country, from any motives of revenge, or from pure drunken Indian cussedness.

"Sheriff Gurrell is said to have ordered Indians in and about town to leave the community, on Wednesday, but they had refused to go. Thereupon he telegraphed the Governor for troops to make them go, which was strictly in accordance with the commands of the Governor's proclamation in relation to officers ordering the Indians on to their reservation. If he did order them to leave, and they refused to go, he did just right to send for assistance to make them go. And now, we want to see them sent to their reservations and made to stay there by Governor Austin.

" Some one, who says he know, tells the following about the half-breed hanging: 'The two half-breeds hung in Brainerd on Tuesday night, died bravely-- showing not the least sign of fear, either while going from the jail or under the gallows tree. Even when one had hung till he was dead, the other one laughed and jested with the crowd in a 'devil may care' manner, saying that the one they had hung was dead, and asking why they didn't take him down. It may be that he had some desire to cling to life a little longer, for just

before being strung up the tree, he hinted to the crowd that he could find the head and feet of the girl, but it was of no avail, for he had scarcely uttered the words when he was dangling in the air. The manner in which he tore the thongs from his hands, and the swiftness with which he climbed the rope for the limb above, showed that he was not prostrated with fear. He had nearly reached the limb, when several pistol shots put an end to his miserable existence. While preparations were being made to hang them they confessed several dastardly crimes of which they were guilty. Among them were the murder of a lumberman west of this place, last winter, and several others of minor importance. Thus, even if they could be proven innocent of the crime for which they were hung, there was sufficient justification for the strict measures that were carried out by our citizens. It has been rumored since they were hung, that Miss McArthur is not dead, and has been seen at the 'Junction', but as this is only rumor there can be no foundation for the statement. The whole tragedy is veiled as deep in mystery as ever, and as the thing now stands, there is no hope of the true facts of the case ever being brought to light. And thus, by taking the lives of the only persons who are supposed to know her whereabouts, the fate of the unfortunate girl may forever remain a mystery - a hidden thing - and pass into history as one of those strange, unaccountable disappearances, which some times, but not often, have to be recorded.

August 3, 1872.

"The attempt of the St. Paul Pioneer to ridicule Gov. Austin for his very prompt response to the call for troops at Brainerd, is to say the least, very silly. The Governor did just as any good man and faithful Governor should do, he deserves and does receive the praise and heartiest feelings of thanks from all good citizens, of whatever political party, or wherever located. This is but a perfect specimen brick, however, of the arguments and policy of the leaders and journals of the opposite party, and such articles as the one alluded to in the Pioneer is enough to curse it, as an influential, fair-dealing journal. Whenever a State officer or Government officer endeavors



to do his whole duty to the people in any way, then look out for slander from the 'Democratic' press, and a struggle to make it appear before the people as a 'political dodge,' or an 'extravagant and useless expenditure of the people's money.'

August 10, 1872.

"Editor Brainerd Tribune:

"Dear Sir:-The 'Weekly Record,' Detroit, of July 27, and ~~at~~ August 3, dips rather heavily in a matter upon which it is either not posted, or wilfully misrepresents; and for its benefit we would scribble a few lines, to set it right if it will be set and at any rate to correct its falsehoods, let them come from whatever source. The articles we refer to are the ungentlemanly attacks in the issue of the Record above referred to upon John Gurrell, Sheriff of this county, touching his proceedings in the late lynching affair here and its connections. In reading the first article we were led to suppose that a false report of the affair had reached the ears of its hasty editor; ~~was~~ and we looked in vain for an apology in the next issue, thinking that another week would be sufficient to supply him with the necessary facts of the case. Instead, however, he had three spasms of angry spleen, during the week, and has given vent to each by a separate editorial in each of which his chief object appears to berate Sheriff Gurrell, 'the hero of the blueberry war,' as he is pleased to call him. Now for our part we do not know that Sheriff Gurrell cares in the least what the Record says or thinks of him, or his official acts, yet we term its attacks ungentlemanly and false, and deem ourselves able to sustain the term. Says the Record, 'It was he, who unadvised by the citizens of Brainerd and without any real or apparent danger from the berry peddlers of Gull Lake, telegraphed to Governor Austin for troops.' Now that is false everybody knows who knows anything about it. There was in reality no immediate danger of trouble with the Indians, nor did Sheriff Gurrell intend or expect to create any such impression by sending to the Governor for troops. The whole sensational aspect of affairs grew out of unfortunate circumstances entirely beyond the control of either Sheriff

Gurrell or Gov. Austin, and the injudicious manner in which the request was made. Now the question arises, did Sheriff Gurrell or some one else send for the troops? Let us review the affair a little. About an hour after the Indians were hung a man came in from the west on a hand-car and reported about 400 Indians between this place and Gull River, and stated that they were unusually sullen and restive, and that he met two white men and a number of Indians on a hand car going out from Brainerd at great speed, as he supposed to the encampment of Indians, and that the two white men were particularly identified with the Indians, and more to be feared. This report spread like wild fire, and coming from a reliable source carried great weight and gave ground for strong suspicions. In consequence a very large number of our citizens spent a sleepless night, expecting every moment to hear the war whoop. Judging from the time the two white men and Indians were seen, at such break-neck speed making for the Indian encampment, the conclusion is that they were carrying the message of the hanging of the Indians, and we do not know, even yet that those Indians were not assembled for the express purpose of receiving the prisoners from the mob when they should attempt to hang them, and that they were baffled by the Indians being hung earlier in the evening than they had anticipated. Early the next morning a number of families were making hasty preparations for leaving the town, and they did leave on the noon train. This came to the ears of Judge Walters, who called in an interpreter, and in company with a number of citizens he interviewed a few Indians who were camping round the town, and finally directed them to leave and go to their reservation, in pursuance with the proclamation of Gov. Austin. They refused to go, saying they had as much right to remain in town as he had. Now what does the Governor's proclamation direct under those circumstances? Does it order the peace officers to take them by the collar and forcibly compel them to go to their reservations? No. It directs them to call upon him for assistance, which was done. It may be and doubtless was the case that the troops were sent for the

double purpose of having the Indians removed according to the Governor's proclamation, and to give the people of the town a feeling of security, and thus prevent a stampede. Justice Conant, after consulting Judge Walters, wrote out the dispatch which was received by the Governor from the Sheriff, and signed his own name to it as the Justice of the Peace, and started toward the telegraph office with <sup>it.</sup> On his way there he met Sheriff Gurrell, who was very busy preparing to leave on the next train for the Junction, on some official business, and stopped him in the street. He asked him to sign the dispatch with him. Gurrell was about to do so when some of the bystanders advised that Gurrell sign it alone, and after a little consultation Conant struck his own name from it, and took the dispatch, signed by the Sheriff, to the telegraph office and sent it to the Governor. No one for a moment supposed the State Militia would be sent here, but expected that the Governor would order a few soldiers either from Fort Ripley or Fort Snelling to come here and remain a week or so until the excitement died out, and in the meantime carry out the provisions of his proclamation, thinking they might as well eat Uncle Sam's bread in Brainerd as at the Fort. But the excitement over the lynching affair was far greater in St. Paul than at Brainerd, and taking the Sheriff's dispatch in connection therewith it was supposed that an Indian outbreak in the fullest sense of the term was about to burst upon us. When the soldiers reached Brainerd they very soon found their mistake, however, and all returned the next morning, excepting twenty-five, who remained until quiet was restored. Now we are of the opinion that the thanks of the citizens of Brainerd are not only largely due Governor Austin and the troops who came here to protect us, but also Sheriff Gurrell, for their prompt action in this matter. Therefore we feel proud of them, and it cannot fail to give the people of this vicinity at least, a feeling of security, heretofore unexperienced, to know that we have officers so prompt in their duty, and that in case of any future troubles we can so readily be placed in perfect security. We do not uphold lynch law as a principle, but we do believe that if those two Indians were guilty of the crime alleged against them they were too



mercifully treated, and that under the circumstances the law could have found no charge against them owing to certain technicalities in the law relating to evidence, and they would have gone scot free, emboldened to commit, if possible, a fiercer and more brutal crime. But that Sheriff Gurrell aided or encouraged the lynching of his prisoners, as alleged by the 'Record,' is a falsehood of the barest sort, to which, it is hoped by many, its editor shall be obliged to answer in a legal tribunal. We may ask to trouble you again upon this point, so thanking you kindly, Mr. Editor, for bearing with us in so lengthy a communication, we are your, etc., An Eye Witness. " (1)

The telegram sent to Governor Austin and signed by John Gurrell, read as follows:

"Brainerd, July 24, 1872.

"Governor Austin: Please send troops immediately; town full of Indians and have been ordered to leave but dont. Three white families leave today. Two Indians hung last night by a mob breaking jail and taking them out.

John Gurrell."

Governor Austin certainly took prompt and efficient action. He not only commissioned Adjutant General Mark D. Flower to assemble and dispatch a force of National Guardsmen to Brainerd, but he telegraphed Major General W.S. Hancock, commanding the Department of Dakota, to ship out a squad of soldiers, although he believed there was no probability of a fight. The commanding officer at Fort Ripley was ordered to take his entire garrison, with provisions enough for thirty days, and proceed to White Earth. The three companies, ~~and then~~ consisting of four officers and sixty-six men, were under the command of Captain Bunker, but General Flower accompanied them to Brainerd. At two o'clock on the morning of the 28th, the sheriff demanded a parade of soldiers to quell a riot in a Swedish boarding house. Three men were wounded, one badly, and it was thought he would die. The railroad men said that they would lynch the prisoners taken by the soldiers. But the wounded men recovered and no lynching took place. By the 28th, only one officer and ten men remained in Brainerd, and on the 29th, even this rear guard returned to St. Paul. (2)

The Brainerd Tribune was rather reticent on the subject of the trouble at the Svea Hotel, merely stating that the trouble was not what the city papers had said it was. (3) But George W. Holland, the well known Brainerd attorney and judge, gives a fuller account of both the lynching and its aftermath. He said that the half breeds had been taken down to Crow Wing and that they showed their jailers where Helen McArthur had been murdered and where they had cremated the body. The party accompanying them to Crow Wing reported that they had examined the remains of the bonfire and had discovered traces of human bones. On the evening of the lynching, Mr. Holland, W.W. Hartley and Mark Kellogg, who at that time was the local representative of the New York Herald, were standing on the corner of Fourth and Front streets when they saw the mob bringing the half breeds toward them. His account of the lynching coincides with the printed account, except that he names Rev. Gilfillan as the minister who offered prayer. He also said that when the firing commenced, the people were ignorant as to its cause, but thought it came from Indians outside the crowd. "In a few seconds after the firing commenced, not more than eight or ten persons could be found about the tree." He also adds considerable detail to the account of the trouble at the Svea Hotel. This hotel, owned by Antoin Mahlum and his brother-in-law, William Wick, stood on the corner of Broadway and Laurel, where the ~~former~~ Mahlum Lumber Co. yard was formerly located. On the night of the trouble, an opening dance was being held in the dining room. A disagreement arose and almost instantly the lights were shot out and many of those present were cut or shot during the melee. Sheriff Gurrell called the soldiers, but by the time they got to the hotel, Messrs. Wick and Mahlum were the only persons present. They were promptly arrested and held for a time as military prisoners. Henry Theviot, for many years a resident of Brainerd, was at that time one of the soldiers who helped arrest the hotel men. (4)

As a result of all the trouble and excitement following the lynching, a militia company was actually organized in Brainerd. Company E of the Third Regiment, Minnesota National Guards was mustered in the week of October 26, 1872, with J.C. Walters as captain. At that time they had already constructed an armory on Sixth Street. (5) In January, 1873, the county commissioners instructed the county attorney to "commence suit forthwith on the bond of John Gurrell, Sheriff of Crow Wing County, to have the same forfeited, on the grounds of fraud, deceit, and oppression, in the discharge of his official duties and for corrupt practices in office." (6) Nothing more was done about this resolution, and so the McArthur case ~~ended~~ for many years, remained a mystery, and the "Blueberry War" remained a sore spot in the minds of many prominent citizens of Brainerd.

Then on Tuesday afternoon in the middle of June 1877, the city was startled when the news spread around that the remains of Helen McArthur had been found. On Sunday afternoon, some boys had gone hunting near Crow Wing and found the bones, wrapped in a plaid shawl. The sheriff, George Whitney, and the merchant, Mr. Martin, had gone out to Crow Wing with a team and brought in the bones, and they were on exhibition in Mr. Martin's store. Mrs. Sarah Chapman, who had known Helen McArthur all her life, identified the shawl, as well as the buttons that had been sewed on her dress. The remains had been found within two miles of the McArthur home, and very close to the spot to which the supposed murderers had directed the searching party. ~~xx~~ After the remains had been identified, a letter was sent to Mr. and Mrs. McArthur at Crow Wing, that the bones had been found. (7)

The boys who discovered the body included Arthur and Vincent Strauss, Jacob and William Paine and Joseph Kiebler. (8)  
(9) The remains were found under a brush pile on the farm belonging to Charles Ott, the southeast of section 18, township 44, range 31. The McArthur home was ~~in~~ the <sup>west half of the</sup> northwest of section 20



of the same township, so the body was hidden less than a mile from the home. Early in May, 1872, Helen had left home, accompanied by a young sister, to walk to Crow Wing for a visit at the home of her mother's sister, Mrs. Clement H. Beaulieu. Her sister accompanied her only a short distance and then returned home. The following Friday, Bob Beaulieu stopped at the McArthur home and they asked him how much longer Helen was going to stay. When he replied that she wasn't at his home, and had not been there, the search for Helen began, (10) to end over five years later with the discovery of her bones.

Mrs. McArthur had failed in health after her daughter's disappearance, and she died June 2, 1879, and was buried in Evergreen cemetery. (11) The remains of her daughter had been interred on the McArthur homestead, just a few rods north of the house. The grave can still be found on account of the lilac bushes that were planted upon it. Shortly after Mrs. McArthur's death, Mr. McArthur went to Detroit to live with a son, (12) leaving the Crow Wing place in charge of his son-in-law and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. F.O. Sibley. (12) Three years later, the home, the store and the post office were all destroyed by fire, (13) and soon after the Sibleys moved to White Earth. With their departure, the last of the McArthur family moved from Crow Wing county.

- (1) Brainerd Tribune, July and August, 1872.
- (2) A History of Minn. by Folwell, pp-79 and 80.
- (3) Brainerd Tribune, ~~March~~ August 3, 1872.
- (4) Brainerd Tribune, Sept. 2, 1910.
- (5) Ibid. Oct. 26, 1872.
- (6) Ibid. Jan. 18, 1873.
- (7) Ibid. June 16, 1877.
- (8) Interview with Joseph Kiebler, Brainerd.
- (9) Interview with Fred Kerr, Bemidji.
- (10) Brainerd's Half Century, p-24.
- (11) Brainerd Tribune, June 7 and 14, 1879.
- (12) Ibid. Nov. 6, 1880.
- (13) Ibid. Sept. 27, 1873.

From Town to City

Brainerd grew fast during the summer of 1872, and in spite of the "Blueberry War" civic development continued. During the early part of August, there was considerable agitation for a plan to incorporate Brainerd as a city (1), but no definite steps were taken. In October, the sheriff took a census which showed that there were 2,217 ~~families~~ residents in the town of Brainerd. This comprised 161 families, with 304 children of school age and 43 unmarried girls. (2) A county election was held in November that brought some new faces into the political scene. D.O. Preston was elected judge of probate. Mr. Preston had arrived in Brainerd in April, to become associated with T.F. Knappen in a law office. (3) He went to Bismarck in 1877, after having held the office of probate judge from the time he assumed office in 1873. (4) L.B. Perry, the lumberman, was elected court commissioner; E.H. Bly, treasurer; R.K. Whiteley, surveyor; and Merritt Tuttle, county commissioner. (5)

A few days later, arrangements were made to incorporate Brainerd as a city. W.W. Hartley, judge of probate, issued a notice dated November 18, 1872, of the proposal (6) and December 23, 1872 was set as the date for voting on the proposition. A call for a caucus was issued (7) and it evidently attracted a great deal of attention, for over fifty candidates registered for the twelve offices to be filled. As the editor stated, "If this isn't a free fight, then what is?" Judge Hartley named the following as judges of election: First Ward: J.M. Ayer, W.M. Falconer, N. Gravelle; Second Ward: T.C. Bivins, George Klock, J.L. Starcher; Third Ward: E.L. Fowler, T.M. Jordan, Jr., Edward White, Sr. (8) From then on, the newspaper seems to have lost interest in the election and the incorporation of the city, although it did publish the first five ordinances to be passed. But the record of the first meeting of the new city's officials is still preserved. They met January 11, 1873. Eber H. Bly was mayor; P.H. Trudell, recorder; Aldermen: Lyman P. White, M. Tuttle, W.S. Heathcote, William Murphy, Anton Mahlum and F.X. Goulet. Mr. White was named

temporary chairman, and was later made permanent president. Mr. Tuttle was chosen vice president. A committee of three was named to make an estimate of the financial resources of the city. This committee was composed of Messrs. Heathcote, Tuttle and Goulet. C.B. Sleeper was named city attorney at a salary of \$50 a month. (9) On January 13, 1873, the council met again. They accepted the bond of Robert McNider, treasurer. W.W. Hartley qualified to serve as city justice, and Attorney Sleeper took office. The committee reported that fines and licenses should net the city \$2000 a year. The aldermen urged the selection of a chief of police, but Mayor Bly insisted that ordinances dealing with law violations be passed first. (10) At a meeting held January 14, the following five ordinances were adopted:

1. To regulate and license the sale of liquor. Licensed dealers paid \$75 a year for their permit and could not sell on Sundays or after midnight on week days. Fines of \$15 to \$50 were to be imposed for first offenses, to be increased to \$25 to \$100 for succeeding offenses.
2. Prohibiting disturbance of the peace and drunkenness or congregating for unlawful purposes.
3. An ordinance to punish the careless use of fire arms, fire crackers, etc. in the city.
4. Preventing indecent conduct or exposure or lewd conduct. This ordinance also stipulated that "Any person who appears in a dress not belonging to his or her sex . . shall be fined or imprisoned."
5. Preventing gaming or gambling within the city limits. (11)

A brief meeting was held January 18, to pass a resolution of sympathy in honor of Merritt Tuttle, who died that morning. (12) The next meeting was held on January 23. At this meeting, A.F. McKay was appointed chief of police; M.C. Russell, city printer; and Alderman Heathcote was elected vice president to succeed the late Alderman Tuttle. The city recorder's salary was set at \$500 a year, and it was decided to hold meetings every Monday during January, February and March. (13) The first annual city election was to be held in April, but no more meetings are recorded before April 7, 1873.



The death of Mr. Tuttle also made a change in the board of county commissioners, and Mr. Heathcote was appointed to fill the vacancy. The commissioners appointed W.W.Hartley coroner, in place of Dr. S.W.Thayer. There had evidently been some misunderstanding about the man elected county auditor. The newspaper had failed to publish the name of the auditor in its list of newly-elected officials, but at their meeting of January 27, 1873, the commissioners appointed County Auditor C.B.Sleeper and W.S.Heathcote, a committee to wait on W.W.Hartley, late auditor, and obtain all books, and stationery and documents, appertaining to the office of County Auditor. (14) The county financial statement was published in April and it showed that the county had issued orders to the amount of \$8519.92. It had allowed bills for which no orders had been issued, to the amount of \$28.00. It had redeemed orders and juror's certificates to the amount of \$6554.12. (15) That a small public debt of \$1993.80 should produce the effect of making county orders valuable "chiefly for stuffing horsecollars, at a cent a pound, or something," (16) seems peculiar, but there seems to be a very strong suspicion that the orders issued had been drawn upon an empty treasury. But such little details failed to discourage the spirits of Brainerd boosters, and they launched a movement to have Brainerd made the state capital. The strongest argument they could advance in favor of this move was that the State Treasury, during its stay in St.Paul, has been a "regular filch-box for a majority, and nearly all, of its most successful business men." (17)

The absence of council proceedings for the months of February and March can undoubtedly be attributed to the fact that there were some very grave doubts as to the legality of the proceedings by which the city had been incorporated. An appeal to the legislature settled the matter. On March 6, 1873, they passed an act declaring Brainerd a duly incorporated city, pursuant to the proclamation of the Judge of Probate dated Nov. 18, 1872; and declaring further that the election held December 23, 1872 was legal and that the actions of the officers elected then were, from that time, legal and valid. (18)

This act cleared the way for the annual city election, and late in March candidates were named for the various city offices. "The primary meetings of the two factions in Brainerd, for the nomination of candidates for the various city offices were characterized throughout by a disorderly and apparently lawless spirit that was pitiable to behold," (19) and the election itself was exciting, to say the least. The newspaper announced that E.H.Bly had been elected mayor; Robert Macnider, treasurer; and F.X.Goulet, Recorder. (20) When the city council met on April 7, there wasn't a dull moment. An affidavit was present by W.W.Hartley, saying that "votes had been bought in the first ward by one I.C.Walton, for Eber H.Bly for mayor." He also contended that many voters had failed to register before the polls opened and that their addresses were unknown to the judges of election. Early in the meeting, Alderman F.X.Goulet had introduced a motion approving of the election of Mr. Bly as mayor. L.P.White, president of the board, ordered the recorder to take a ye and nay vote, but the latter refused to do so as the motion had not been seconded. A second time White made the same order and a second time the recorder refused. Then Aldermen Murphy and Mahlum moved to have the charges brought by Mr. Hartley referred to a committee of two, but Mr. White refused to put the motion before the council. Finally, Alderman Heathcote moved that all election returns be not accepted for these reasons: first, that they were not made out in legal form; second, that poll lists had not been posted ten days prior to the election; third, registry had not been conducted as the law directed; fourth, judges permitted voting by person who were not registered and whose places of residence were not known. Aldermen Heathcote, Mahlum and Murphy voted in favor of this motion, while Messrs. White and Goulet voted against it. (21)

Then came the case of the State of Minnesota ex rel. of Eber H.Bly vs the Common Council of the City of Brainerd. It was filed April 12, 1873 with Wm. Lytle, Clerk of Court, by W.W.Hartley, deputy. Ensign & Stearns and Preston

& Steele were attorneys for the relator. They state that at an election held December 23, 1872, Eber H. Bly was elected mayor; W. E. Heathcote, Anton Mahlum, Wm. Murphy, Lyman P. White, F. X. Goulet and C. D. Tuttle were elected aldermen. Mr. Tuttle has since died. These men were elected to hold office until the next annual election, which was held the first Tuesday in April, 1873. The following men were candidates for office and received votes as follows:

Candidate	First Ward	Second Ward	Third Ward	Total
Mayor--E. H. Bly	206	125	42	373
W. S. Heathcote	82	93	116	291
Recorder--F. X. Goulet	209	135	41	385
P. H. Trudell	81	89	117	287
Treasurer--Robert MacNider	118	105	120	343
J. L. Starcher	172	119	37	328
Aldermen--N. Gravelle	195			
Long Term) E. B. Lynde	88			
Milton Askew		125		
William Murphy		90		
J. R. Murphy			151	
No competition				
Aldermen----J. Stiles	188			
Short Term) W. M. Falconer	94			
A. Mahlum		112		
J. E. Wilson		96		
C. D. Wiley			39	
H. D. Pettibone			117	
City Justice--W. W. Hartley	70			
David Stewart	101			
M. McMahon	86			
J. C. Walters	26			
A. McInnes		111		
J. B. Conant		101		
T. K. Hyreen			41	
F. P. Summers			111	

The election officials were: First Ward--Clerks: John Morrison and M. J. Edgerly; Judges: G. W. Holland, T. M. Trudell and Peter Eckford; Second Ward--Clerks: Wm. Wick and Wm. H. Lull; Judges: D. L. Toner, James Hamilton and C. A. Johnson; Third Ward--Clerks: C. A. Cole and R. K. Whiteley; Judges: Lyman P. White, and James M. Whitex and Jas. D. Campbell. The instrument further stated that properly certified returns were present<sup>ed</sup> to the common council on April 7, 1873, but the latter refused to consider them. The court decided that the votes should be canvassed, and ordered the council to perform this duty on April 14, 1873. (22)



When the council met on April 14, they accepted the canvass as presented to the court. They proceeded to organize, naming H.D. Pettibone as president and J.R. Murphy as vice president. Many new appointments were made. T.R. Hyreen was named chief of police, after the salary had been cut from \$50 to \$40 a month. D.O. Preston replaced C.B. Sleeper as city attorney. T.C. Bivins was named assessor at \$3 a day and R.K. Whiteley was named surveyor at \$5 a day. The salary of the recorder was cut from \$500 a year to \$400. Early in June, Mr. Hyreen resigned as chief of police and A.N. Chase was appointed to this office. His salary was set at \$75 a month, and in addition to his police duties, he was to serve as street commissioner and as fire warden. The city recorder, in making a report of expenses for the months of January, February and March, 1873, gave a total of \$695.73. Several ordinances were passed, Ordinance No. 8 being one "to prevent and punish immoderate driving or riding in streets and to regulate the speed of locomotives." As first drawn, the ordinance set the speed limit for locomotives at four miles per hour, but this was afterward raised to six miles. There were several other changes in office made during 1873. J.R. Murphy, the third ward alderman, moved out of town in August and at a special election held August 21, Joseph E. Turner was elected to this office, five voters registering their choice. Mr. Bivins refused to act as assessor and W.W. Hartley was appointed in his place. D.O. Preston was removed from office and J.W. Steele was appointed city attorney in his place. But the most important change in office was made in September, when Robert MacNider resigned as treasurer and Thomas P. Cantwell was appointed in his place. At this same meeting, the salary of treasurer was set at five per cent of the money collected and ~~at~~ two per cent of the money disbursed. (23) As there was \$2.45 in the treasury when Mr. MacNider resigned, the treasurer's prospects for a lucrative salary seemed rather faint. (24)

Shortly after the middle of September 1873, news reached Brainerd of the failure of Jay Cooke & Co. While this failure and the "panic of 1873" had a tremendous effect on the history of the new city, yet the financial depression had begun months before. A movement had already been started to have the city form of government changed. As The Brainerd Tribune said: "At the time of the organization of our city government it was believed to be a step in the way of progress that was fully warranted. Money was plentiful, trade was rushing. The town was headquarters for hundreds of those who had little respect for the law. Now times have changed and the floaters have gone. The returnable property of the city and county amounts to only \$200,000 and taxes will be excessively high in keeping up a county organization alone. The city government is very expensive. "But when we consider that Brainerd is Crow Wing county, and Crow Wing county is Brainerd, in the matter of keeping up a treasury, and that taking the whole together, we are poor at best, as our county lines now run, it does seem quite ridiculous for us to be keeping up one expensive form of government more than we need." He suggests that the legislature made the city, now let it repeal the act. (25) In December, the taxpayers met to discuss the propriety of suspending the city government, but nothing more was done at that time. (26)

Population greatly diminished during the last half of 1873, although the men with families seemed to be the ones to stay with the community. There had been a total of 63 births and 9 deaths registered during 1873. (27) Among the families to whom children were born during 1873, will be found those of: George Gendron, Patrick Carney, Alex Browning, engineers: Edward B. Lynde, E. H. Bly, Thomas P. Cantwell, Jerome G. Todd, merchants; Joseph Grondin, Nelson Lofstein, Morton Lewis, Wm. Doorman, Nilson Loberg, Theodore Wakeley, James Hopkins, August Lettan, Edward Olson, carpenters; Thomas Rielly, Charles C. Whittiker, Wm. D. Falconer, Dennis McNannay, hotel keepers; Narcisse Gravelle, Samuel B. Hamilton, William Payne, lumbermen (Dennis McNannay was also listed as a lumberman); Nathaniel Brown, farmer; Maurice C. Russell, Richard Parker,

printers; Edward R. French, oyster saloon keeper; John Reynolds, teamster; Joseph York, pattern maker; Hemon D. Pettibone, Chas. Ed. Fromst, bookkeepers; William Hayford, policeman; Samuel J. Wallace, bridge builder; John McCarthy, baggageman; Lawrence McPherson, machinist; Benj. Askins, Thomas Jones, Henry M. Mixer, blacksmiths; Horatio Coykendall, contractor; Harry Brintwell, conductor; Thomas Bason, coppersmith; Joseph Turner, Robt. K. Whiteley, M. C. Kimberley, civil engineers; Lover W. Ford, N. P. auditor; Henry G. Crist, M. E. minister, and Samuel-----, Congregational minister (this was undoubtedly Samuel Ingraham); Theodore F. Knappen, attorney; Almond A. White, wood dealer; Frank X. \_\_\_\_\_, butcher (Frank X. Goulet), Joseph Polta, Joseph Mabey, butchers; Chas. Darby, laborer; Odilon Duclos, brickmaker; Conrad Jaichner, merchant tailor; Arthur McKay, sheriff; Edwin Buckmaster, stage driver; Aadey Bellmigh, pastry cook. (28)

The election of November 1873 had made quite a change in the list of county officials. F. X. Goulet was elected auditor; A. F. McKay, sheriff; C. W. Darling, register of deeds; W. W. Hartley, clerk of courts; G. W. Holland, county attorney; Dr. J. C. Rosser, coroner; David McArthur commissioner second district; R. K. Whiteley, commissioner third district. (29) W. M. Falconer, the third commissioner, acted as chairman of the board. (30) Rev. E. S. Williams was appointed superintendent of schools at a salary of \$4 a day "when he works." (31) When they met on January 19, they resolved that all of the county offices must be removed to rooms in the jail building, as no more rent would be ~~paid~~ paid for the use of buildings for county offices after that date. (32) Economy was becoming absolutely necessary, as county funds were not only lacking, but worse than that, there was a yawning abyss of debt fronting the commissioners. In March, the legislature passed an act authorizing Crow Wing county to issue bonds in the amount of \$6000, to pay outstanding orders that had been issued prior to the third Tuesday in March, 1874. (33) This measure aroused a good deal of opposition as it was felt that if bonds had to be sold at 50¢ on the dollar, as they would certainly have to be, that it would be a dear refunding. (34)



A petition was presented to the commissioners, praying that they do not issue the bonds authorized (35) and the following year, the legislature repealed the act for issuing \$6000 in bonds--but authorized the issue of \$16,000 in bonds to pay floating indebtedness. (36) By June 1874, county orders were worth about 35¢ on the dollar, and the county was plunging deeper and deeper into debt. (37)

The city government functioned with an ordinary amount of friction. An election was held in April at which Lyman P. White was elected mayor, Frank X. Goulet, recorder; and Thomas P. Cantwell, treasurer. (38) One of their acts was to pass an ordinance to compel all places of business to close on Sunday. (39) In spite of strong opposition (40) this ordinance remained in force, although perhaps not always in effect. The tax assessment for Brainerd for 1874 presents some interesting figures. It shows the total assessed value of real estate as \$237,413; value of personal property, \$71,052; Value of real estate exempt from taxation, \$16,132; total value of taxable property, \$292,333. (41) On this property, the following rates of taxation were levied: state purposes, 2.33 mills; general county purposes, 10 mills; Special Independent School District No. 2, 2 mills; poor fund, 3 mills; road and bridge fund, 2 mills; interest on debts, 5 mills; city purposes, 6 mills; total, 32.33 mills. (42)

The railroad played a very important part in the life of Brainerd, but in those days, railroad companies treated the public in a very high-handed manner. Laws passed in an effort to curb this domineering tendency antagonized the companies to the point where they advertised that if any of their agents were prosecuted for failing to obey the new laws, the railroads would shut down their stations, withdraw their men, and <sup>run</sup> ~~put~~ their trains through the towns without stopping. (43) There seems to have been no trouble, locally, between the railroad and the community. While the local Northern Pacific agent seems to have made little impression on the community, yet the company was represented in Brainerd by a man who was extremely popular and influential--Charles F. Kindred. Mr. Kindred had come to Brainerd to take charge of the land de-

partment of the Northern Pacific. He bought a large house that B.L. Perry had built, and moved it to the corner of Sixth and Kingwood streets. (44) Besides his job as land agent, he and his brother, W.F. Kindred, developed a silver mine at Elizabeth, Ontario. It is said they discovered this property while they were working on a survey contract which they had along the international border. (45) He was a big, good-natured fellow (46) and in November 1878, he was ~~appointed~~ elected county commissioner (47), a position he held until January 1882. By 1879, he had bought a 1200 acre "farm" on Sylvan Lake, and he built a large summer home there, which he opened to his friends, on the European plan. (48) He intended to start a chain of summer hotels, connecting them with the railroad by means of a steamer on Gull Lake. To get this steamer to ~~within~~ within a short distance of the railroad, he planned on digging a canal to connect Sylvan and Gull lakes. (49) He did have a canal dug, the ~~traces~~ traces of which may still be seen. It was about thirty feet wide at the top, but when it was dug, it was discovered that Sylvan Lake level was four feet higher than the Gull Lake level, and so much of Sylvan Lake drained into Gull, and the canal was so shallow that only in times of high water could a boat of any kind get from one lake to the other. (50) While still a resident of Brainerd, he (51) opened up a large wheat farm at Alsop, west of Jameston, N.D.,/was elected president of the First National Bank of Valley City, North Dakota (52) and was appointed assistant land agent for the Canadian Pacific Railroad. (53) Although one of the most prominent men in Crow Wing county during the last half of the seventies, it was in the early eighties that his influence became so strong that this period of Brainerd history can very properly be called the "Kindred era."

Charles A. Ruffee was another prominent resident of Brainerd. He had been a merchant at old Crow Wing. From there he had moved to Cass county, residing at the old Chippewa Agency, which he purchased. He was there in 1870, and in 1872 he was appointed auditor of the newly organized Cass county, although he does not seem to have acted in this capacity. During

the latter part of 1873, he was taken sick and for many months was taken care of by Mr. and Mrs. Truman Mooers. (54) That fall, he was a candidate for the legislature as a representative from Cass county. He was accused of being a carpet bagger and a Democrat, but the Brainerd Tribune rallied to his support. It answered these charges by saying that Mr. Ruffee had lived in Cass county for several months, owing to the fact that he was very ill and could get better care there, but that he had never given up his Crow Wing county residence. (55) But Mr. Ruffee was defeated, although he still retained a great deal of political influence. In 1875, he was elected register of deeds for Cass county, and acted in this capacity. (56) In 1878, he was appointed Agent for the Chippewa for the Leech Lake reservation. The following year, the Leech Lake, Red Lake and White Earth reservation were put under the same administration, and "Major" Ruffee was promoted to this position. (57) Following his services as Indian Agent, he took up his residence in Brainerd, where he remained the rest of his life. Very little is known of the early life of Mr. Ruffee, but from such records and recollections as may be obtained, he seemed to have most of the characteristics of a "remittance man," except for the fact that he was self-supporting, although his business dealings were, according to tradition, rather shadowy.

M. C. Russell, editor of the Brainerd Tribune, tried to rouse public interest in humanitarian principles. Cruelty to animals was rife in Brainerd, although there seems to have been some excuse for an attitude of disapproval at the number of animals loose in the settlement. He said, "Of all the dog-on towns for dogs, this town knocks 'em all; what little room is not entirely taken up by dogs, is crammed with hogs, and so, between dogs and hogs, the streets are a continual hub-hub and squeal, while cats supply accompanying duets from beneath every house and barn and sidewalk, that stand six inches from the ground." (58) At another time, a drove of forty head of cattle belonging to N. P. Clarke of St. Cloud was being taken to Bismarck to apply on Mr. Clarke's beef contract with Fort Lincoln. While being taken through



Brainerd, the drovers exhibited such unbelievable cruelty that a Brainerd man, T.H.Ward, had one arrested. But his action failed to meet with popular approval and the justice released the prisoner without any notice being given the complainant. (59) T.H.Ward was a doctor who had practiced in Brainerd for some time, but left in July 1876 to become government physician at Fort Berthold. (60) Cruelty to animals led to cruelty to human beings. A sight that would be difficult to imagine happening today occurred when a party of about forty men discovered an Indian lying drunk on the ground. They pelted him with bricks and snowballs until they had him aroused. Then he drew a knife and rushed the mob. They broke and ran, but one of them drew a revolver and shot the Indian, breaking his leg. (61)

A temperance movement created quite a bit of excitement during 1874. Trying to combat the too liberal use of intoxicating liquor had been a problem from very early days. The first temperance movement in this part of the country was undoubtedly that fostered at St. Columba. There the missionaries made strenuous efforts to induce the Indians to abstain from the use of liquors. The first pledge was dated Nov. 5, 1854, and reads: "We, whose names are here underwritten, have resolved to abstain altogether from the uses of Fire-water from this 5th of November 1854 to the 1st of January, 1855, and have asked their missionary, Rev. J. Lloyd Breck in the presence of the Interpreter of the Mission, Mr. John Johnson, to write their names in this place. (Signed)"

" Que-wi-sen-sish (His mark) "  
" O-gah (her mark) "

The Indians would sign pledges to abstain from liquor for periods extending from one to six months. Their dates were often indefinite: for two moons, until the leaves begin to fall, until after the rice harvesting, but a few pledged themselves for long periods. Two men promised to abstain, "forever, or for one year by the help of the Great Spirit." (62) By the time Brainerd was established, what Indians were left in this part of the country, had no missionaries to act as restraining influences, and while it was strictly ~~against~~

contrary to law to sell liquor to the Indians, the latter were able to get it without much trouble. They could not go into a saloon and buy liquor over the bar, but there were a number of places in Brainerd where they could creep up to the back of the building. There they would find two holes. They would put their hand, containing the necessary amount of money, into one hole. The liquor would then be handed to them from the other hole. Thus the buyer never saw the face of the seller. (63) By February 1874, the women of Brainerd decided to take a more active part in the crusade for temperance, and planned on going in groups from saloon to saloon and praying in each place. (64)

That they carried out this intention in at least one saloon, may be deduced from a card published in the Brainerd Tribune. It reads: "Mr. Editor,-- I wish, through your paper, to thank the ladies for the kind and considerate manner in which they conducted themselves while visiting my place on last Friday evening. I also thank the citizens of Brainerd and employees of the N.P.R.R. for their gentlemanly conduct throughout the religious services of the evening, and assure all it will not soon be forgotten. (Signed) J.M. Martin  
Shades Billiard Hall." (65)

From then on, the ladies seem to content themselves with attending temperance lectures. Among the speakers is to be found the name of W.W.Hartley, a man (66) who espoused the cause of temperance in a rather hopeless field.

**P** The years 1873 and 1874 had been hard ones in the little city of Brainerd, but with the beginning of 1875, conditions slowly began to improve, although it was many years before the city enjoyed another boom.

- (10) Brainerd Tribune, Aug. 17, 1872.
- (2) Ibid. Oct. 5, 1872.
- (3) Ibid. May 4, 1872.
- (4) Ibid. Aug. 4, 1877.
- (5) Ibid. Nov. 9, 1872.
- (6) Ibid. Nov. 23, 1872.
- (7) Ibid. Dec. 7, 1872.
- (8) Ibid. Dec. 21, 1872.
- (9) City Council Records, Jan. 11, 1873.
- (10) Ibid. Jan. 13, 1873.
- (11) Ibid. Jan. 14, 1873.
- (12) Ibid. Jan. 18, 1873.
- (13) Ibid. Jan. 23, 1873.



- (14) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 18 and Feb. 8, 1873.
- (15) Ibid. April 7, 1873.
- (16) Ibid. June 14, 1873.
- (17) Ibid. March 15, 1873.
- (18) Minn. Laws 1873, p-208.
- (19) Brainerd Tribune, March 29, 1873.
- (20) Ibid. April 5, 1873.
- (21) City Council Records, April 7, 1873.
- (22) Civil Case No. 81, Clerk of Courts Records.
- (23) City Council Records, April to Dec. 1873.
- (24) Brainerd Tribune, Oct. 11, 1873.
- (25) Ibid. Sept. 13, 1873.
- (26) Ibid. Dec. 20, 1873.
- (27) Ibid. Jan. 10, 1874.
- (28) Birth Records, 1873, Clerk of Courts Records.
- (29) Brainerd Tribune, Nov. 8, 1873.
- (30) Ibid. Jan. 24, 1874.
- (31) Ibid. Jan. 10, 1874.
- (32) Ibid. Jan. 24, 1874.
- (33) Minn. Laws 1874, p-247.
- (34) Brainerd Tribune, March 7, 1874.
- (35) Ibid. March 14, 1874.
- (36) Minn. Laws 1875, p-351.
- (37) Brainerd Tribune, June 6, 1874.
- (38) Ibid. April 11, 1874.
- (39) Ibid. May 2, 1874.
- (40) Ibid. May 15, 1875.
- ~~(41) City Council Records, xx~~
- (41) Ibid. June 20, 1874.
- (42) Ibid. Jan. 2, 1875.
- (43) Ibid. April 25, 1874.
- (44) Ibid. Nov. 7, 1874.
- (45) Ibid. Aug. 5, 1876.
- (46) Ibid. March 23, 1878.
- (47) Ibid. Nov. 16, 1878.
- (48) Ibid. July 12, 1879 and July 17, 1880.
- (50) Interview with J.W. Bell, Route 5, Brainerd.
- (51) Brainerd Tribune, April 23, 1881.
- (52) Ibid. Jan. 21, 1882.
- (53) Ibid. June 18, 1881.
- (54) Ibid. Jan. 10, 1874.
- (55) Ibid. Sept. 5, 1874.
- (56) Bonds of Cass county officials, Ms. Dept., Minn. Hist. Society.
- (57) Brainerd Tribune, March 22, 1879.
- (58) Ibid. Feb. 24, 1874.
- (59) Ibid. May 6, 1876.
- (60) Ibid. July 29, 1876.
- (61) Ibid. March 1, 1879.
- (62) St. Columba Records.
- (63) Brainerd Tribune, Aug. 2, 1873.
- (64) Ibid. Feb. 14, 1874.
- (65) Ibid. March 21, 1874.
- (66) Ibid. May 9, 1874.



From City to Town

The census of Brainerd made by H.G. Coykendall in May, 1875, shows how the hard times had affected the city. The census shows a total population of 931 persons, 503 males and 428 females. There were 181 houses visited. At that time there were five churches in existence, valued as follows: Episcopal church, \$2700; Congregational church \$2200; M.E. Church, \$1062; Baptist church \$920; Catholic church \$800. (1) Vital statistics for 1873 and 1874, show a large number of naturalizations. During those two years, 93 persons received papers admitting them to citizenship. Of these, 23 were from the British provinces; 10 from England, 1 from Scotland, 6 from Ireland; 11 from Norway; 30 from Sweden; 9 from Denmark; 1 from Germany; 1 from France. There had been 23 marriages in 1873, and only 11 in 1874. There were 10 divorces in those two years. During 1874, there had been 39 births and 12 deaths. (2)

Up until January 1, 1875, Brainerd had not only been connected by rail with Duluth, but it had been connected with Sauk Rapids and St. Cloud by stage. Sauk Rapids was the end of the railroad from Minneapolis. Then the stage line "done quit." The fact that the railroad was to be in operation between Sauk Rapids and Brainerd by spring, made it seem advisable to drop the service during the rest of the winter, (3) when passengers were probably few and roads indescribably bad. But the public demand for transportation was insistent enough to lead O.H. Hall into establishing a new stage line for passengers, mail and packages. (4) This was advisable, for in March, the legislature extended the time in which ~~the~~ the St. Paul & Pacific R.R. could extend its lines from Watab to Brainerd, to December 1, 1876 (5) and it was almost a year later before the road was in operation.

The financial condition of the county seemed to be going from bad to worse and early in January 1875, a number of Brainerd citizens met at Bly's Hall to talk over the situation. First they discussed the causes that had led to its "terrible condition." These causes included: "Too much court, too many

poor relations (paupers) during its ~~plany~~ days, when it should have been laying up a few dollars for a rainy day, as well as too many jail birds that had also drifted in upon us during the years of Crow Wing's early life, and which, with the paupers of the whole frontier from the Zenith City to Pike's Peak, which she was expected to provide for, and which she did provide for." The county was \$13,000 in debt, with a total assessed valuation of \$350,000. Some favored an act of the legislature to fund the debt; others proposed that Crow Wing be attached to Cass county, "if Cass county would be generous enough to take us in"; others thought that the county itself ~~could~~ fund the debt; while still others were opposed to every move. ~~is~~ The editor of the Brainerd Tribune proposed that ~~that~~ Crow Wing residents petition the legislature to "add a little slice of Cass county to our county," so that Crow Wing could be attached to Itasca county. But he apologized to the residents of Cass county, stating that it had been his idea that only a few insignificant township of Cass county intervened between Crow Wing and Itasca, but when he found out that the "most valuable portion of Cass county" intervened, he withdrew his motion. The meeting appointed a committee of five to study what could be done about the matter and to report at an adjourned meeting. This committee consisted of Messrs. Coykendall, Sleeper, Bly, Pettibone and Goulet. (6) This adjourned meeting must have caused or fostered considerable controversy, for the editor of the Brainerd Tribune said that "knowing we could not favor a majority of our readers, we are leaving the settlement of the county question to private consultaion among those interested." And he announced that a third meeting would be held, when Cass county authorities would be consulted on the proposition of annexing Crow Wing county. (7)

The legislature did act to remedy the situation, and in March, repealed the act of the previous year authorizing Crow Wing county to bond itself for \$6000 and, instead, authorized it to bond itself for \$16000, with which to pay floating indebtedness. (8) The state also agreed to refund the county \$500 of the money it had spent on the trail of Justice Wilson. (9) Justice Wilson was a son of J. R. Wilson of St. Cloud. During the spring of 1873, he had killed a man in



(10)  
a fight that rose over a dispute about a \$2 stake in a card game./ The murdered man was named Egan. Wilson was declared not guilty, and released. (11) The county commissioners decided to fund the county for \$16,000, with interest at 12 per cent, payable in eight years. They must have acted promptly, for at the same meeting, "The Board proceeded to count~~x~~ the cancelled orders being in the office of the Auditor, and having found \$16,057.24, destroyed the same by fire." (12) A county financial statement was published, but ~~before~~ in the same issue of the Brainerd Tribune in which it appeared, Auditor F.X. Goulet explained some of its more important items. He said that actual expenses for the fiscal year had been only \$6,409.48. The \$622 spent for roads and bridges would not have to be repeated as there would be no new ones for a year or two. Court terms have been reduced to one term each year. Poor support for the coming year should not be over \$800. The big sums of the past year were largely spent for the support of a paralyzed man, who ~~was since~~ had since been sent to relatives in Canada, and this expense included the cost of an escort for him. (13) When the Board of Audit met in July, they reported that the county had \$404.69 cash on hand. They found the bond account as follows: Amount deposited in the treasury by the board of commissioners for redeeming county orders outstanding, \$15,000; orders redeemed by said board, cancelled and turned over to county auditor in presence of this board, \$13,400; sold by commissioners to pay judgment against the county, \$500; bonds on hand, \$1,100; total \$15,000. The Board of Audit was composed of R.K. Whiteley, chairman of the commissioners; R.D. King, deputy county auditor; and W.W. Hartley, clerk of courts. (14)

In order to raise taxes to pay current expenses and funded indebtedness, ~~in~~ the commissioners set the following tax levy: interest on bonds .008; general county tax, .010; road tax .002; poor tax .003. From this levy, they expected to raise the following amounts: for court expenses \$1000; jail and board of



prisoners \$250; printing \$200; books and stationery \$200; fuel and lights \$200; salaries of officers \$2000; incidental expenses \$150; total \$4,000. At this same meeting, Rev. E.S. Williams resigned as county superintendent of schools and H.D. Follett was appointed to that office. (15) Mr. Follett had come to Brainerd from Michigan in May 1874, trying to benefit his health. (16) In August 1877, he was appointed probate judge in place of D.O. Preston, who had resigned. (17) He served in this capacity through 1880. In 1881, Richard Parker was elected, but evidently resigned. In April, Mr. Follett was legally notified as to his appointment as probate judge and ~~had~~ filed his bonds. With four estates waiting to be probated, the commissioners had failed to act on his bonds. (18) At an extra session of the board held the last week in April, his bonds were approved. "Comments unnecessary," said the newspaper. (19) Mr. Follett died in Brainerd in 1885 and the remains were taken east for burial. (20)

Late  
~~Early~~ in April 1875, General Custer went through Brainerd on his way east. He said that he would start on his Black Hills expedition as soon as the grass got good. (21) General Custer was not the only resident of Bismarck to be in Brainerd that year. In June, Alex McKenzie, the political boss of North Dakota, who was then sheriff of Burleigh county, stopped here long enough to reminisce with the publisher of the Brainerd Tribune. He stated that he had been a former deputy sheriff in Crow Wing county. (22) /Mr. McKenzie's history compared to the available records in this county, would indicate that he probably served in this county during the late sixties. Many of the pioneer residents of Brainerd were among the pioneer residents of Bismarck. Mark Kellogg, who had gone to Bismarck in 1873, was killed with Custer in 1876. The notes he made during the expedition that ended so fatally, were found on his body and preserved. They were given to his best friend in Bismarck, John P. Dunn, whose wife and daughter still preserve them. (23) There was a J.P. Dunn in Brainerd in the early days, and it may have been the same man. Mrs. Dunn said that no trace of Mr. Kellogg's family had ever been found, although it was said he had two daughters somewhere in Iowa. Yet Col. Lounsberry, for whom Mr. Kellogg worked, said that the

New York Herald had paid his wife \$3500. E.H. Bly was very prominent in early Bismarck. He built the Sheridan House there, one of the most famous hotels in the United States. He operated it until 1893, when it was leased to Ed. Patterson, and his partner, E.S. Allen. At that time it was heated by 165 lignite stoves. The building was 136x138 feet in size, with two wings, one 90 feet long and the other 40 feet long. In 1900, the Northern Pacific railroad acquired the lots on which the hotel stood for their depot. Mr. Patterson had the building moved to the corner of Fifth and Main streets and changed its name to the Northwest Hotel. It was later destroyed by fire. Mr. Bly was one of the first residents of Burleigh county. He was a native of Ticonderoga, N.Y. although he was reared in New York city. He was a railroad contractor and as such, built one of the first sawmills in North Dakota, on Apple Creek, near Bismarck, where he produced both ties and lumber. (It was the machinery from this mill that he later moved to Brainerd.) (24)

Wm. Falconer, who owned the Falconer Hotel, one of the first two-story buildings to be erected in Brainerd, also lived in Bismarck, although he did not move there until 1875. (25) Norman Falconer, who lived in West Brainerd and was elected a Cass county commissioner in 1875, seems to have moved to Bismarck, too. His younger brother, W.A. Falconer, became one of Bismarck's foremost residents, and an authority on pioneer days in Bismarck and North Dakota. Mr. Falconer was born in 1859, in ~~Brainerd~~ <sup>Glengard</sup> county, Ontario, one of a family of sixteen children. His mother was the second wife and was named Jane McLellan Falconer. His father died the year he was born and his oldest brother, Norman Falconer, became the family provider. Norman worked on railroad construction crews and helped build the Union Pacific. When he was stationed at Creighton's Camp, his mother and younger brothers and sisters joined him. In 1871 W.A. Falconer came to Brainerd, but left the following year to go back to Nassena Springs, N.Y. to attend school. In 1874, he went to Bismarck, where as a boy of fifteen, he worked in the general store of McLean & MacNider. (26) Both of these gentlemen had been pioneers of Brainerd. In 1880, Mr. McLean started a Democratic paper in Bismarck to boost his congressional aspirations. (27)



General Thomas L. Rosser was a pioneer of both Brainerd and Bismarck. He was born in Virginia and educated at West Point, where he was a classmate of General Custer. The men fought against each other in the Civil War, but never lost their personal friendship for each other. At the close of the war, General Rosser came to Minnesota, where he got a job as axeman on a survey crew working for the Mississippi & Lake Superior railroad. He brought his family to Brainerd in 1871, while he accompanied the expedition that completed the Northern Pacific survey through the Dakotas to Yellowstone Park. In 1881, he became chief engineer for the Canadian Pacific railroad. (28) While his family remained in Brainerd only a short time, yet General Rosser remained in touch with Brainerd through his brother Dr. J.C. Rosser, who spent the rest of his life here.

Dennis McNammy went to Bismarck in 1878 (29); D.O. Preston in 1877 (30); while during 1876, a large number of families left Brainerd for that place. (31) C.W. Darling, who was register of deeds during 1874 and 1875, moved to Fort Berthold in 1875, where he received the appointment as Indian Agent. He was accompanied by R.D. King, who had taken an active part in city politics here. (32) Dr. T.H. Ward ~~was~~ also left Brainerd to become physician at Fort Berthold (33), and John Haselhurst, who had been post trader at Fort Ripley for a long time, was transferred to Fort Abercrombie. (34) Another prominent Brainerd resident who located in the Dakotas was Dr. A.S. Campbell, who went to Valley City in 1880. Born in Toronto, he had graduated from Trinity University and then come to this country, where he had served as an army surgeon in the Civil War. He came to Brainerd as <sup>medical</sup> director of the Northern Pacific railroad, (35) He served as coroner of Crow Wing County during 1879. Many other local residents moved west, constantly driven on by the pioneering spirit that first brought them to a pioneer settlement.



The city election held early in April 1875, seemed to pass off very quietly. M.C.Russell was elected mayor; Thomas P.Cantwell, treasurer; and F.X.Goulet, recorder. (36) The last week of that same month, Mr. Russell sold the Brainerd Tribune to W.W.Hartley and a few weeks later, moved to Duluth. He resigned his office and a special election was called May 28, 1875, to fill the vacancy. Mr. Hartley described the election as follows: "It had its <sup>farce</sup> ~~face~~, as usual, and as Jones, the Negro barber, has left the city, poor old Thomas Lanihan was made the hobby of those who, having no special interest in the city or its respectability--avail themselves of every opportunity to expose it to ridicule. The idea of discontinuing the city organization may have influenced some, but the editor points out that it would be impossible to disorganize the city government. Even if all the council resign, nothing could be done but elect new ones. As all could not resign at once. C.B.Sleeper got 58 votes; Lanihan 64; L.C.Currier 6, and scattering 2." (37) A few days later, the newspaper published the following item: "We are credibly informed that the mayor's lady was on her muscle last Wednesday night, and put the mayor and all the little mayors out of doors, and enjoyed the 'Brainerd White House' in delightful and happy solitude. 'Whoop 'er up 'Liza Jane.'" (38)

At a meeting of the City Council held about a month after election, "the mayor was asked what action he intended to take in regard to the Dog Ordinance--if he intended to enforce it. He thought not, he would not bother the dogs. Whereupon a motion was made and seconded to 'impeach the mayor for refusing to enforce the ordinances of the city.' This frightened Mr. Mayor pretty badly, and he was very agile in declaring his intention to enforce the ordinance and everything else they asked him to the letter. He afterward stated that he 'thought he had lost his office sure.'" (39) A few days later, the mayor discharged both ~~the~~ the chief of police and the night watchman for failing to enforce the city ordinances. (40) At the meeting held on June 28, 1875, E.Romes filed a petition asking that the night

watchman, T.C.Bivins, be discharged for "base and ~~villan~~ villianous conduct." Later in the meeting, Mr. Lenihan presented Mr. Romes' name as his appointee for this office. The council failed to approve of this selection, (41) which was laid over until the next meeting. Then Dennis McNammy moved "that the mayor be impeached for not enforcing the ordinances. The motion was speedily put and carried, when his honor very pertinently moved to 'lay that over to next meeting.'" (42)

At the meeting of July 19, 1875, Mr. Bivins read a formal charge, in which he asked removal of the mayor for (1) failing to enforce Ordinance 1, regulating the sale of spirituous wine and liquor; (2) failing to enforce the licensing of dogs; and (3) failing to compel the closing of business houses on Sunday. The council acted on this charge and set July 30, 1875, as the day on which the mayor's hearing should be held. (43) But before this hearing was held, an event occurred that totally obscured ~~the~~ public interest in the trial.

Tuesday, July 27, 1875, the railroad bridge at Brainerd gave way and precipitated a whole freight train of 23 cars and engine into the Mississippi river. The engineer, firemen and two passengers were killed. The first ~~to~~ of the injured to receive assistance was Miss Lizzie Herriman, a stepdaughter of D.S.Mooers of Fort Ripley. She was slightly injured. Mrs. Madeleine Aitkin, an elderly Indian woman of White Earth died three hours after the accident. Miss Abbie Johnson died a few hours after the accident. She was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Johnson, and the granddaughter of Colin Priestly, of Motley. Born in Aroostock county, Maine, she was sixteen years of age. James Peterkin, the engineer, was a native of Poughkeepsie, N.Y., age 25 years, and unmarried. His body was taken east for burial. James Grandon, the fireman, lived about fifteen minutes. He was single and was buried in Brainerd, although he was survived by a brother living in Omaha. Mrs. Matilda LaFontain, a daughter of Mrs. Aitkin, and the mother of Tyler Warren of White Earth, was slightly injured. The last passenger to be removed was ~~Mr~~ Buk-quan-ja, an Indian woman, and the sister of Mrs. Aitkin. An inquest was held and the jury



found that the deceased had come to their deaths ~~by~~ through the train going over a bridge that was known to be constructed of unseasoned and unfit material. (44)

When the bridge fell, twelve cars of merchandise and eleven carloads of steel rails destined for railroad construction further west, went into the river. Barrels of flour, caddies of tobacco, and groceries of all kinds, went floating down the river, or were stranded along the shore. ~~(45)~~ Anton Mahlum, ~~Brainerd~~, was a prominent Brainerd resident for many years, was then employed as a car repairer for the Northern Pacific, and was one of the first to reach the scene of the accident. He was living at the time at a tar-papered boarding shack which stood just to the northeast of the old depot, on ground ~~then~~ later occupied by Depot Park. He stated that he could hear the crash plainly, the sound of escaping steam and other noises incident to the catastrophe. Grabbing a botel of brandy which chanced to be close at hand, he rushed down to the river. The caboose literally broke in two in the middle. Three men who were riding in it were left unharmed on one of the piers. The roof of the caboose parted over their heads and part fell to each side. Judge George W. Holland, who was then serving as County Attorney, distinctly recalled the event. He said: "Is was just after supper and I was walking up Sixth street when suddenly I heard a terrific crash down toward the river and knew that some accident had happened. Preciding thither which some of the crowd, we procured a boat and rowed out to the center pier to remove the survivors to shore. I stepped out at the base of the pier and helped them into the boat until it was full and about to start. I said, 'You are loaded too heavy; I guess I won't go this time.' One of the men, Olson by name, a shoemaker in town, replied, 'Oh, we're all right; there's plenty of room; jump in.'

"I had no more than done so when something happened. The telegraph wire, which had been strung along the bridge, was down and now hung just about two feet above the water. Just as I jumped in, this wire caught one of the men



under the chin; the boat, heavy laden, dipped with the strong current, and-- flip, we were all in the water.

"The poor shoemaker couldn't swim, and as I came to the surface I made a lunge and grabbed him by the collar to help him ashore. Whereupon, he, being excited, got such a grip on me that we were both going down together. I struggled to free myself and finally succeeded in breaking loose. Luckily we were all drifting toward shore. The current set pretty strong toward our side, especially by reason of the wreckage in the opposite channel, and soon I felt the ground beneath my feet. A most welcome touch it was, for I was well-nigh exhausted and choking for breath. The whole boat load was saved, all being gathered in by some of the crew. The shoemaker has been dead and gone these many years now, but so long as he lived he <sup>always</sup> ~~walked~~ greeted me on the street with a hearty ~~hand~~ clasp, declaring that I had saved his life, and expressing gratitude for the deed in a way which, in after years, it is pleasant to remember." (45)

A week after the accident, a group of scientific ~~experts~~ experts examined the remains of the bridge and declared it had been well built. They ascribed the ~~accident~~ wreck to some accident that had happened to a flat car loaded with rails. M.C. Kimberley was the resident engineer for the Northern Pacific at the time. (46) Three weeks after the catastrophe, the newspaper reported that the three men who had been left stranded on the railroad pier were all improving. They were: Dr. J.C. Lamb of Watervliet, Michigan; Louis Thirgart of Moorhead; and A.J. Sawyer, a traveling salesman of Duluth. (47)

This accident caused the death of ~~an~~ a real pioneer of Crow Wing county-- Mrs. Madeleine Aitkin, the widow of William Aitkin. She and her sister, Bukquan-ja, are both ~~are~~ buried in Evergreen Cemetery. Mrs. Aitkin's oldest daughter, who was Mrs. Matilda LaFontain, had been married to William Whipple Warren, the historian. She survived the accident, but her niece, Miss Lizzie Herriman, of White Earth, passed away in May, 1879, never having recovered from the effects

of the injuries received when the bridge was destroyed. (48) Although the fireman, Richard Grandon, had been buried in Evergreen Cemetery, in October of 1875, his remains were disinterred and sent to Omaha for burial. (49)

The railroad company began the construction of a combination wood and steel bridge. This was completed March 31, 1876 (50) and served the Northern Pacific railroad until about 1900, when the present steel structure with concrete piers and abutments was swung into place without the loss of a single day's traffic. (51)

City affairs seem to have quieted down after Mayor Lanihan had been tried and found satisfactory, although there must have been a little activity, for in September the newspaper reported: "There will be terrible times among the pines, in the resignation of Mayor Lanihan, to see who'll get his place," and "We learn that his honor, Mayor Lanihan, is about to leave us, to go onto his claim near Fargo, in Dakota." (52) But the mayor didn't leave Brainerd then, and in November he and his wife had a fight. The mayor was arrested and thrown into jail, where he was held without bail. Even his opponents admitted this was done to gratify a petty spleen, but whose spleen is not mentioned. (53)

At the election held in November 1875, F.X.Goulet was elected to represent this district in the state ~~house of representatives~~ legislature. He seems to have been a very active member of the house and got a number of bills affecting his district passed during the early part of 1876. The most important of these was one to disorganize the city of Brainerd. This bill was passed February 11, 1876, and provided for the disorganization of Brainerd as a city and its incorporation into a township. It provided that the city officials were to act as township officers until the election to be held the second Monday in March, 1876. (54) The election, held the second Tuesday in March, resulted in the election of the following officers: E.H.Bly, chairman, N.Gravelle and G.G. Hartley, supervisors; L.P.White, overseer of highways; Wm.Paine, assessor; H.D.Follett and Jos.Hare, justices; John B.Conant and Jas.Dewar, constables. (55)



F.X.Goulet was elected clerk and B.F.Hartley, treasurer. H.D.Follett also served as city attorney. (56) The city officials who had continued to act as township officials, turned their books over to the newly elected township officials on March 21, 1876. And so the first city organization of Brainerd passed into history after a short but eventful career and the town of Brainerd began the development that finally led it back to the status of city--a slower but much more permanent growth than had been the wild young days of its pioneering period.

- (1) Crow Wingcounty census for 1875.
- (2) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 13, 1875.
- (3) Ibid. Jan. 2, 1875.
- (4) Ibid. Jan. 16, 1875.
- (5) Minn. Laws 1875, p-275.
- (6) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 9, 1875.
- (7) Ibid. Jan. 16, 1875.
- (8) Minn. Laws 1875, p-351.
- (9) Brainerd Tribune, March 12, 1875.
- (10) Ibid. Nov. 8, 1873.
- (11) Ibid. Jan. 17, 1874.
- (12) Ibid. June 12, 1875.
- (13) Ibid. March 27, 1875.
- (14) Ibid. July 31, 1875.
- (15) Ibid. Aug. 7, 1875.
- (16) Ibid. May 9, 1874.
- (17) Ibid. Aug. 25, 1877.
- (18) Ibid. April 16, 1881.
- (19) Ibid. April 30, 1881.
- (20) Ibid. June 26, 1885.
- (21) Ibid. May 1, 1875.
- (22) Ibid. June 12, 1875.
- (23) Bismarck, N.D. Tribune, Aug. 15, 1939.
- (24) Ibid.
- (25) Brainerd Tribune, July 3, 1875.
- (26) Bismarck Tribune, Aug. 15, 1939.
- (27) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 31, 1880.
- (28) Bismarck Tribuje, Aug. 15, 1939.
- (29) Brainerd Tribune, Oct. 28, 1878.
- (30) Ibid. Aug. 4, 1877.
- (31) Ibid. June 3, 1876.
- (32) Ibid. October 23, 1875.
- (33) Ibid. July 29, 1876.
- (34) Ibid. June 26, 1875.
- (35) Ibid. May 8, 1880.



- (36) Brainerd Tribune, April 10, 1875.
- (37) Ibid. May 29, 1875.
- (38) ~~Ibid.~~ June 5, 1875.
- (39) Ibid. June 12, 1875.
- (40) Ibid. June 26, 1875.
- (41) Council Proceedings, June 28, 1875.
- (42) Brainerd Tribune, July 3, 1875.
- (43) Council Proceedings, July 19, 1875.
- (44) Brainerd Tribune, July 31, 1875.
- ~~(45) Brainerd Daily Dispatch, Sept. 2, 1910.~~
- (46) Ibid. Sept. 2, 1910.
- (46) Ibid. Aug. 7, 1875.
- (47) Ibid. Aug. 21, 1875.
- (48) Ibid. May 31, 1879.
- (49) Ibid. Oct. 23, 1875.
- (50) Ibid. April 1, 1876.
- (51) Ibid. Sept. 2, 1910.
- (52) Ibid. Sept. 25, 1875.
- (53) Ibid. Nov. 20, 1875.
- (54) Minn. Laws, 1876, p-81.
- (55) Brainerd Tribune, March 18, 1876.
- (56) Council Proceedings, March 1876.

A Firm Foundation

The second town of Brainerd was inaugurated without any of the bubbling enthusiasm that must have marked the organization of the first town. The settlement had grown from the wilderness of 1870 to a town of 1300 people by February 1872. (1) A census taken late in September 1872, showed a population of 2217. (2) Then came the panic and depression, and the census of 1875 shows a population of only 931. When the city was disorganized in 1876, its population was probably less than a thousand. Then began the steady climb that was to develop the township into a city--a city that was to prove an enduring and substantial organization.

The township organization seemed to operate without too much friction. In October 1876, Narcisse Gravelle and B.F.Hartley both moved from Brainerd, and the chairman of the board of supervisors, E.H.Bly, named their successors. He appointed W.H.Leland and J.M.Martin in their places. (3) Under the city charter, there had been three wards and three voting places. With the return to township government, the board abolished the three voting places and ordered the polls set up in Henry Dressen's barber shop. (4) During the year 1876, the town had operated on a budget of \$988.72. The officers were certainly not overpaid as Mr. Bly received \$7; while aldermen Gravelle and Hartley each received \$2; and Aldermen Leland and Martin received \$4 apiece. (5)

Crow Wing county's financial affairs did not seem to improve. The work done by the various officials had evidently increased to such an extent that the space provided in the original jail and courthouse became too cramped. At any rate, in January 1876, the county commissioners agreed to pay \$5 a month rent, each, for offices for the clerk of courts, the auditor, the register of deeds, the treasurer and the judge of probate. (6) County politicians were casting about for ways of improving the financial situation, and one of their plans was to attach Itasca county to Crow Wing county. Representative Goulet ~~proposed~~ introduced a bill to authorize this enlargement, but it failed to



pass, even with the assurance given Itasca county residents that: "The argument against the organization of frontier counties cannot be properly applied to this case, as in fact this is an entirely different thing. By making Itasca a part of Crow Wing, the tax payers of the former are not called upon to assume the 'burden' of a county organization within a weak neighboring county, where without a helping hand, disaster must ultimately follow. . . As has been amply demonstrated, our county--with its \$350,000 valuation--is equal to the task of successfully maintaining a county organization . . Hence, we can conceive of no reason why the tax payers in Itasca--under the circumstances--would not gladly consent and even aid, in the project, and thereby escape the chances and burdens of a separate organization at probably no distant date." (7)

The county financial statement, for the fiscal year ending March 1876, serves to illuminate the situation. It lists as assets: county jail \$1500 (this had been built in 1872 at a cost of \$971.60 and evidently improved with age); wood on hand, \$40; safes and furniture, ~~\$516~~ \$516; byaccount against Chisago county, \$407.14; by delinquent taxes \$2692.23; by taxes due in 1875 and unpaid, \$4807.86. Its liabilities consisted of bonds to the amount of \$15,000; and county orders outstanding to the amount of \$3026.22. The county expenditures were recapitulated as follows: incidental, \$1264.23; justice and district court, \$1287.22; county jail, \$314.39; poor expenses, \$1686.00; printing, \$389.27; roads and bridges, \$322.60; officers salaries, \$2386.31; total, \$7,959.65. The county had collected taxes during the year, for all purposes exclusive of penalties, interest and costs, the sum of \$10,215.24, and had the sum of \$203.84 cash on hand. (8) The account against Chisago county mentioned above, was for the care of Elof Holt, who escaped from an insane asylum and was found freezing and starving in Crow Wing county. Owing to his condition, his residence could not be determined for some time, and when it was found to be Chisago county, Crow Wing county sued that county. Chisago county claimed that it was not responsible ~~for~~ for Holt's escape, and in 1881, the state reimbursed Crow Wing county in the sum of \$429.93. (9)



During 1876, two of the pioneers of Brainerd moved away. Thos. H. Canfield resigned as president of the Lake Superior & Puget Sound Company, to devote himself to his large farm holdings in the western part of the state. He settled on a farm near Lake Park and spent the rest of his life there. (10) Although Mr. Canfield may not have spent all of his time in Brainerd, he was here much of the time and seemed to consider it his headquarters. M.C. Kimberley, the civil engineer who was in charge of the crew which made the final survey for the Northern Pacific, returned to Brainerd to become that company's resident engineer. In September 1876, he resigned from the Northern Pacific, and accepted a position with the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway, (11) although he returned to the employ of the Northern Pacific in later years.

The second township election was held March 13, 1877. E.H. Bly, W.H. Leland and L.P. White were named supervisors; F.X. Goulet, clerk; Newton McFadden, treasurer; Frank Keating, justice; John McNaughton, constable; H.D. Follett, assessor; and John B. Conant, overseer of highways. A levy of 2 mills was set for general purposes, while another mill was collected to pay a judgment which the city of Brainerd had incurred. Every voter was assessed a \$2 poll tax, for which he could substitute a day's work. In July, the board instructed the overseer of highways to see that "no shade or other trees along the highways in the town of Brainerd be cut" unless it was an actual obstruction to the road bed. ~~During 1877, xxx~~ (12)

In January 1877, the newspaper voiced what seemed to be a commonly held point of view. It complained that Crow Wing county needed legislative relief. Cass and Itasca counties were attached to it for record and judicial purposes, and Wadena and Aitkin counties for judicial purposes only, yet none of them had paid anything for this service. They stated that both Cass and Itasca counties had far greater valuations than Crow Wing county, and they should pay pro rata for county and administrative expenses. (13) A few weeks

later, the newspaper stated that the law did provide for collecting taxes in unorganized counties attached to others, and set the amount at one cent per acre, "which is not enough to pay necessary expenses." (14) But the county financial state for the year ending March 1877, showed that Crow Wing county had received \$1286.23 from Itasca county taxes, and \$2875.43 from Cass county taxes. By that time the county liabilities had increased to \$21,210.57, with assets listed at \$15,121.96, over half of which consisted of delinquent taxes. (15) In July the commissioners set the following tax levy for Crow Wing county: general expenses, 10 mills; poor, 5 mills; interest, 7 mills; road and bridge, 1 mill; general school, 1 mill. Cass county had a levy of 7 mills for bonds, 1 mill for Crow Wing compensation, and 1 mill for general school purposes, placed on an assessed valuation of \$582,415. Itasca county had a levy of 10 mills for Crow Wing county compensation. (16)

During the summer of 1877, the army worm began coming into the county, after it had suffered for years with the grasshopper plague. (17) This probably discouraged the half-dozen farmers in the county, but had no direct effect on Brainerd, although the settlement naturally suffered from the economic conditions prevailing in the state. But the local residents must have been greatly elated by the completion of the railroad to St. Paul. After years of postponement and delay, the road was finally in operation. The first train from Brainerd to St. Paul passed over the "Brainerd Branch" October 20, 1877. (18)

In July 1877, Chas. H. Alsop and C. E. Williams launched the hull of a small steamboat in Boom Lake. It was capable of holding about 25 people. (19) The fate of this boat is uncertain, but the following spring, Mr. Alsop began the construction of another boat, to be put into service between Brainerd and Pokegama Falls. (20) Anton Mahlum went into partnership with him then, and in March the boat was launched. (21) The boat was named the "White Swan", but owing to the fact that the water in the river was very low during the spring and summer of 1878, only a few trips to Pokegama Falls were made.



In the fall, the boat was dismantled and taken to the Red River. (22) There it was reassembled and named the "Pluck," and "Captain" Alsop began making regular trips on the Red River. (23) Mr. Alsop must have remained in North Dakota, for there was a settlement named Alsop west of Jamestown. (24) He was an early resident of Benton county and Crow Wing county. In 1870, it was rumored that he would be in charge of the survey crew that were to run the line for a railroad on the east side of the Mississippi, between Sauk Rapids and Crow Wing. (25) He served as county surveyor of Crow Wing county from 1876 to 1879. Mr. Alsop's first partner, C.E. Williams, was auditor and chief clerk of the machinery department of the Northern Pacific. He was a native of Auburn, N.Y. and died in Brainerd in June 1879. He was survived by a mother and two sisters in Auburn, and his remains were taken there for interment. (26) He had been elected auditor of Crow Wing county at the election held in November 1878, but had not entered upon his duties until March 1, 1879, just a few weeks before his death. (27)

Early in November 1877, James Rush, who had been a resident of this county for many years, was run over by an engine near Fond du Lac, and instantly killed. Mr. Rush had been an early lumberman in this and Cass counties, and in May 1871, had bought a lumber outfit from Theodore B. Spratt of St. Anthony. (28) He had been nearly killed by a blow on the head two years previous to his death. This injury had been so severe that he suffered temporary fits of insanity, and it was during one of these that he walked directly into the engine that caused his death. (29) It may be in his honor that Ross Lake township was named. At least, as late as 1885, the present Ross Lake was named "Rush Lake." (30) There seems to be nobody prominently connected with that district by the name of "Ross", so it might very easily have been given this name as a corruption of its original designation of "Rush Lake."



During 1877, the township of Brainerd had operated on a budget of \$607.40, and had \$14.15 on hand at the close of the fiscal year. This prosperity induced the supervisors to reduce the levy for 1878 to one mill. (31) At the March 1878 election, R.H.Paine became chairman of the board of supervisors, Thomas Bason and D.S.Erb being the other members of this board; F.X.Goulet, clerk; Newton McFadden, treasurer; H.D.Follett, assessor and justice of the peace; D.E.Erb, constable; and George Whitney, overseers of highways. (31)

The election held in November 1877, had resulted in the election of the following to county office: H.D.Follett, probate judge; George W.Whitney, sheriff; W.W.Hartley, clerk of court; G.Westerberg, attorney; F.B.Thompson, register of deeds; C.H.Alsop, surveyor; H.D.Follett, superintendent of schools, (32) This was the first time a superintendent of schools had been elected in Crow Wing county. Up to this time it had been an appointive office. County finances seemed to be in no worse shape than they had been, yet for some reason, county offices did not appeal to the successful candidates. During 1878, the office of coroner was vacant. C.Westerberg failed to qualify at the commissioners meeting held in January, and never did accept the office. H.D.Follett and C.H.Alsop both failed to qualify in January, although they did later and were the officials to serve as register of deeds and as surveyor during 1878. When the grand jury met in October 1878, they censured the county for having no attorney in office, (33) and at the election held the next month, G.W.Holland was elected to this office, one which he had held from 1871 until 1877, and after his election in 1878, he held this office through 1884. C.E.Williams was elected auditor, although he died before he had served more than a few weeks, and was succeeded by F.B.Thompson. Newton McFadden was elected treasurer, while Dr. A.S.Campbell was elected coroner. (34)

There was still some agitation in this county over the matter of getting legislation of attach the county to some other county. During 1879, it was the proposition of being attached to Cass county, and fixing the county seat of the new county at Brainerd. Mass meetings were held and petitions signed

requesting not only annexation, but that a law should be passed making it obligatory on counties attached to others for judicial purposes to pay court expenses pro rata. (35) The tax levy set in January 1879, was 39.5 mills for the town of Brainerd; 30.5 mills for the first assessment district; 11.1 mills for Cass county; and 7.4 mills for Itasca county. (36) ~~During~~ <sup>At the end of</sup> 1878, the county reported assets of \$16,035.95, liabilities of \$17,372.65; and an operating expense of \$7,440.79. (37) In June of 1879, it was reported that the county was in the best financial state it had ever been in. The June tax settlement left money in the treasury, after all current bills had been paid, although "there are the bonds yet." (38)

Richard Relf, of Superior, visited in Brainerd in February 1879. (39) He was a nephew of the former governor of Missouri, L.Gratz Brown (40) and afterward settled in this county, where he served as county surveyor from 1883, through 1889. It was during 1879 that A.J.Clark of Little Falls wrote a book, "Jim, Jam, Jems", which was probably the forerunner of a the magazine of this name. (41) In the fall of this same year, the Whipple House at Atkin was destroyed by fire. The fire was set by some ruffians who had been denied admittance. Mrs. Whipple, who was a former resident of old Crow Wing, carried no insurance, but Minneapolis lumbermen promised to build her another hotel, bigger and better than the one she lost. (42) With no startling disasters, nor any great prosperity, the seventies ended--and the first decade of Brainerd's existence was over. In this brief span of time, it had risen from a wilderness to a township of 1864 in habitants; it had experienced a boom, a panic, and then years of slow recuperation, but it entered the eighties with new hope.



The Northern Pacific Railroad, the original cause of the establishment of Brainerd, was the underlying cause of its re-birth as a city. The panic of 1873 had put the railroad into the hands of a receiver, and the main offices had been moved to St. Paul. The completion of the line between St. Paul and Brainerd in 1877, had been a great step toward returning prosperity, but it was ~~the result of~~ a business deal made in 1879 that resulted in new hope and a new boom. In that year, Henry Villard perfected the eight-million dollar blind pool by which he gained control of the Northern Pacific and became its president. His reputation as a "hustler" evidently was such that the mere fact that he had gained control of the railroad brought new life to the community. In January 1880, the newspaper claimed a population of 3500 for Brainerd, and stated that fifty new buildings, costing a total of \$30,000 had been erected during the previous summer and fall. (43) The popular belief that Villard would bring prosperity was probably justified for during 1881 the railroad shops in Brainerd were greatly enlarged, and by November/1880, the "silver Spike" was driven in Montana, marking the completion of the road through the mountains. The famous Golden Spike was driven in 1883. Besides the business expected from railroad activities, there was also a great boom in lumbering and the Gull River Lumber Co. established its mills at Gull River, while there was much hope in Brainerd that it would become the sawmill center of the northwest. And even farming interested new settlers. Crow Wing county had never been considered a farming territory, but during the spring of 1880, a large number of pioneers moved onto the what were then considered, "cut-over" lands, and began hewing farms out of the timber. As the newspaper remarked, "They might go farther and fare worse." (44)

There was considerable agitation for a bridge across the Mississippi river at a point where the present bridge on the Merrifield road is located, and a group of citizens organized and decided to build a pile bridge with sheer booms. C.B. Sleeper was president of this organization; Newton McEadden,



treasurer; G.G.Hartley, L.P.White and Silas Brockway, a committee to secure estimates of the cost of building such a structure. (45) The cost probably proved to be too great, for nothing more was done about this proposition at that time. W.W.Hartley made arrangements for a telephone exchange in Brainerd, with the central office to be located in his post office building. (46) This proposition also proved to be a little ahead of its time, and passed into history without leaving any further traces. But Wm.Ferris and H.J. Spencer, who were doing a banking business, made a real contribution of progress. They completed a capacious brick vault, the heaviest and best one in the state, and installed therein a burglar proof safe equipped with a time lock. (47) The results of agricultural development brought a great deal of publicity to Crow Wing county. The best samples of vegetables and grain contributed to the collection of the "Products of the Golden Northwest," came from Crow Wing county farms. This exhibition was displayed in a special agricultural car of the Northern Pacific railroad and sent on tour throughout the eastern states. In announcing this triumph, the newspapers stated: "Up to three years ago very little soil was cultivated in Crow Wing county. Messrs. Daniel Mooers, D.McArthur and W.Bean's farms with a few small tracts cultivated in the immediate vicinity of Crow Wing village, and gardens in and about Brainerd, made up the sum of all the farming in the county. Then came experimental production, by Capt. Sleeper, C.F.Kindred, Russell, Mahan, Kiebler, Whitley, Wadham, Stillings, Pegg, Lingneau, Hart, Laichner, Beischart and others, and the soil was thus demonstrated to be as good as the best." (48)

Brainerd lost three prominent residents during 1880. Henry Dressen, who had been in the hotel business at old Crow Wing before moving to Brainerd in 1872, died in September. He had served as a first sergeant at Fort Ripley for a number of years before going back to civilian life. (49) He had held a number of public offices and was very highly respected in the community. E.M.Griffin, who had been farming near Fort Ripley for several years,

returned to his old profession of surveying. Eli M. Griffin, who through his mother, was a descendant of Eli Yale, was the first man known to have made a definite and determined effort to discover iron ore in what is now Crow Wing county. Attracted by the variations of his compass needle, he began a systematic survey that occupied most of his time during 1875 and 1876. During this time, he traced the lines of magnetic attraction of what is now known as the South Cuyuna range. Lacking capital for further exploration, he tried to interest his friends in the venture, but none of them was able to help him financially, so his dream of developing an iron range in this county never materialized. But still interested in prospecting for iron ore, he went to Duluth, where he became associated with the Merritt brothers on the Mesabi range. When the Merritts lost their holdings, Mr. Griffin suffered such a shock that he was unable to realize that his fortune was gone. (50) Before settling in this county, Mr. Griffin had spent a great deal of time doing government survey work in Itasca county. (51) In 1878, Mr. Griffin was Republican county chairman of this county (52). He had moved here some time before that, from Sauk Rapids, where his parents had settled upon their arrival from the east. (53) In May, 1880, E.M. Weed sold the Headquarters Hotel to W.M. Steel, and moved to Brookfield, Missouri. Mr. Weed had been a resident of Brainerd at least as early as 1874 (54) and besides operating the Headquarters Hotel, had been extensively engaged in other business. His principal real estate investment was probably made when he bought the Brainerd Lumber & Manufacturing Company's old buildings and had them moved to the Sherwood corner of Fifth and Front streets, where he had them remodeled into store buildings. (55) He had also taken quite an interest in politics and served as county commissioner from 1876 through 1878, the last two years of which he acted as chairman of the board.

In March 1880, the newspaper announced that by an oversight, town election day passed unnoticed in Brainerd. The following day this oversight was noticed and a number of citizens met and set December 23 as the day on which to elect town officers. (56) A month later, it ~~announced~~ said: "Where is our energetic



overseer of highways? Our streets are terribly littered with old barrels, boxes, and other rubbish, our walks in a very bad condition, and all from the want of proper attention. This matter should not longer be neglected." (57) Township affairs during 1879 and 1880 are rather obscure. At the town election held on March 11, 1879, D.S.Erb, James Dewar and J.M.Martin were elected supervisors; Thos. Cantwell, clerk; and Newton McFadden, treasurer. The voters decided that as there were "sufficient funds ~~in the treasury~~ on hand to meet all ordinary expenses," it was unnecessary to levy taxes for the coming year. (58) The board of supervisors ran into difficulties in June. They expected to meet on June 24, 1879, but "not being able to effect an entrance into the Judge of Probate's office, board held a meeting on the sidewalk and adjourned to meet at once over Lamont & Wilson's store." (59) Mr. Erb seems to have resigned after that, although there is no record of this, and at the next meeting of the board, held Sept. 6, 1879, J.J.Hartley was a member of this body. (60) During the period from September 6 to December 17, 1879, Wm. Paine served as deputy clerk. Mr. Cantwell served at the December 17 meeting, but resigned three days later, and Mr. Paine was appointed to this office. (61) While the records of the proceedings in which Mr. Paine signed as deputy clerk covered almost four months, the handwriting is entirely dissimilar from any of Mr. Paine's records and the form of the reports are as dissimilar as the handwriting.

There are no records on file between the meeting of December 1879 and one held April 1, 1880. Although the newspaper stated that there was no annual election held in March, yet the April 1 records show that J.M.Martin, James Dewar and R.P.Wilkins served as supervisors, Wm. Paine as clerk. And at this meeting the supervisors charged a large number of the most prominent residents of Brainerd with the cost of having their premises cleaned up. (62) But from the statement made in the newspaper, there were probably a great many more who should have ~~been~~ had their property brought up to a reasonable standard of cleanliness.



While a group of citizens had arbitrarily set December 23, 1880 as the date on which a town election should be held, when that time arrived nothing seems to have been done about the matter. The annual town meeting and election held on March 8, 1881, resulted in the election of B.F.Hartley, G.H.Stratton and Adam Brown as supervisors; Wm. Paine as clerk; and Newton McFadden as treasurer. (63) Early in January, efforts had been made to get Brainerd residents interested in the proposition of getting a city organization with a limited charter, but nothing definite was accomplished then. (64)

The original plat of Brainerd was filed on September 25, 1871. A plat of the First Addition was filed November 6, 1872. Joseph E.Turner surveyed both plats for the owners, the Lake Superior & Puget Sound Company. West Brainerd was also platted in 1872, the plat being filed on September 14 of that year. From that time until 1880, there were no new townsites or additions platted adjacent to, or very near, the original townsite. But the advancing prosperity of the eighties, led to the platting of the townsite of East Brainerd. This townsite was located on the southwest of the southwest of section 19, township 45, range 30, the present Oak Lawn township. R.K.Whiteley surveyed it for the owners, Edwin Y.Farrar and George Forsyth. It was a very small townsite, comprising approximately nine blocks. (65) East Brainerd boasted a number of residences before the territory was platted, but after 1880 it grew into a thriving settlement and soon had a school, churches and business houses. School District No. 5 was organized in East Brainerd in 1881, the petition for organization being granted on November 22 of that year. (66) The following year a school house was erected on Lots 1 to 6 of Block 12 of Haines Addition to East Brainerd, and this building continued to serve the community for a number of years after the school district had been absorbed into the Brainerd system. School district No. 5 was consolidated with the Brainerd school district March 5, 1885. (67) (68)

The real estate boom of the eighties started in earnest in 1881. The first development was Schmelz's Addition to East Brainerd. This was a very small addition, comprising only three blocks. The plat was filed May 13, 1881 by the owners of the property, Frank and Margaret Schmelz. On May 30, Jacob and Kate Miller filed the plat for an even smaller addition to East Brainerd. Miller's Addition to East Brainerd consisted of approximately  $2\frac{1}{2}$  blocks. July 8, 1881, the plat to Sleeper's Addition to Brainerd was filed. This 21 block addition was located on the southwest of the northwest of section 30 and on the southeast of the northeast of section 25, both in township 45, range 30. The owners were C.B. and Sarah L. Sleeper. September 19, 1881, Haines Addition to East Brainerd, containing 15 blocks, was platted on the northeast of the southwest of section 19, township 45, range 30. Alma and Frederick Haines were the owners. The Second Addition to Brainerd was platted on the northwest of the southwest of section 30, township 45, range 30. It contained 24 blocks and Wm. Paine, Jr. was the owner. All of these plats had been made by R.K. Whiteley, who had served as county surveyor in 1873, 1874, 1875, 1879, and 1881. After that he served several more terms, 1889-1894, 1896, and 1899-1903. (69) During 1882, an even larger number of additions were platted, but after that the pace slackened and there seemed to be very little land speculation until after the discovery of iron ore on the Cuyuna range.

Building operations kept pace or even exceeded real estate development. In April 1881, a visitor in Brainerd counted 163 buildings in the course of construction. (70) But it was also observed that a tremendous amount of filth had not only accumulated on the thoroughfares, but was being added to daily. (71) The county reflected the advancing prosperity of the city and settlement had increased so much that the county commissioners established two more voting precincts when they re-districted the county. Up to this time there had been precincts and polling places in the old Crow Wing or Fairbanks district and at Deerwood. There were also precincts in Cass county, one at West Brainerd, another at Gull River or Sylvan, and a third at Leech Lake. But in 1881, polling places were established at Ingraham's or the Trading



Post at Mille Lacs, and at Wadham's in the Long Lake precinct. (72) And before the end of 1881, five common school districts had been established in the county. District 1 was at Crow Wing and had been established long before the coming of the railroad. Brainerd had originally been District No. 2 but after becoming an independent district, it gave up this number and /school district No. 2 was established at Mille Lacs, what is now known as the Borden Lake School. District No. 3 was organized at South Long Lake; District No. 4 in Oak Lawn township, now known as the West Oak Lawn School; while District No. 5 became the East Brainerd School. (73) Settlers were moving into the country districts, but schools were the only public service, outside of Brainerd, although a few families in the Long Lake community were meeting at the various homes, preparatory to organizing the Bethel Lutheran Church. The only post office in the county was the one at Brainerd.

Banking had been in the hands of private individuals up to 1881, when The First National Bank was incorporated with a capital stock of \$50,000. The Board of Directors included: William Ferris, H.A.Towme, G.W.Holland, L.P.White, J.A.Davis, C.B.Sleeper, James Gardner, C.Abbey, G.G.Hartley, Adam Brown and James Dewar. Mr. Ferris, who had conducted a bank for a number of years, was chosen president of the new institution. (74) He had been associated with H.J.Spencer in the "Bank of Brainerd" which became the First National Bank. George W.Holland was the first cashier and just before Christmas, 1881, he signed up \$27,000 worth of new bank notes--the first issue of the new bank. (75)

The proposal to re-incorporate Brainerd as a city had probably developed with the new boom. At any rate, on November 19, 1881, the legislature passed an act incorporating the west half of sections 19 and 30 of township 45, range 30, and all of fractional township 45, range 31, as the Municipal Corporation of Brainerd. ~~The first~~ Three wards were to be established and the first municipal election was to be held on the second Tuesday in January, 1882. (76) Although there were 1300 names on the poll lists, only 370 voters cast their



A Firm Foundation

ballots at the election held December 6, 1881. Of these, 296 were in favor of the proposed incorporation, while 74 were opposed to it. (77) The first municipal election for the new city of Brainerd was held on January 10, 1882. The voting place for the first ward was at the office of the town clerk on Laurel Street. For the second ward, at the office of McCarver on the north side of the ~~main~~ railroad tracks; and for the Third Ward, at the house east of the N.W.R.R. on Front Street. The judges of election were: First Ward, P.R.Wilkins, James Dewar and John Evans; Second Ward, D.E.Slipp, Newton McFadden and A.W.Frater; Third Ward, C.Summers, I.O.Phillips and A.W.McLain. (78) The following officers were selected at the January election: B.F.Hartley, mayor; Russell G.Sparks, clerk; John N.Nevers, treasurer; Aldermen, long term: First Ward, James Dewar; Second Ward, Wm. Ferris; Third Ward, Geo. Forsythe; for the Short Term: First Ward, Wm. Stratton; Second Ward, A.P.Farrar; Third Ward, Adam Brown. (79)

The first town of Brainerd was undoubtedly organized early in March 1871, about eight months from the time that the final railroad survey established "The Crossing". The town became a city, tentatively, on December 23, 1872, and legally, on March 6, 1873. The city was disorganized by an act of the legislature passed February 11, 1876. On December 6, 1881, the voters approved of the legislative act of November 19, 1881, re-incorporating Brainerd as a city. Two cycles of civic evolution in less than twelve years--truly a record equalled by few other communities. The sixty years that have passed since the final organization of the city have been marked by a much slower, but a far more permanent growth, and the present city bears little resemblance to the crude, but young and hopeful organization of the seventies. But the restless activities of the seventies laid a firm foundation for future progress.

- (1) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (2) Ibid. Oct. 5, 1872.
- (3) Council Proceedings, October 1876.
- (4) Ibid. November 1876.
- (5) Ibid. March 1877.
- (6) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 8, 1876.
- (7) Ibid. Jan. 15, 1876.
- (8) Ibid. April 11, 1876.
- (9) Minn. Laws 1111, p-233.
- (10) Brainerd Tribune, April 8, 1876.
- (11) Ibid. Sept. 2, 1876.
- (12) Council Proceedings for 1877.
- (13) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 20, 1877.
- (14) Ibid. Feb. 10, 1877.
- (15) Ibid. March 17, 1877.
- (16) Ibid. July 28, 1877.
- (17) Ibid. June 9, 1877.
- (18) Ibid. Oct. 20, 1877.
- (19) Ibid. July 21, 1877.
- (20) Ibid. Feb. 23, 1878.
- (21) Ibid. March 16, 1878.
- (22) Ibid. Oct. 12, 1878.
- (23) Ibid. April 19, 1879.
- (24) Ibid. April 23, 1881.
- (25) Sauk Rapids Sentinel, Aug. 12, 1870.
- (26) Brainerd Tribune, June 14, 1879.
- (27) Ibid. March 1, 1879.
- (28) Bond Record A, p-114.
- (29) Brainerd Tribune, Nov. 17, 1877.
- (30) Ibid. Feb. 27, 1885.
- (31) Council Proceedings, March 1878.
- (32) Brainerd Tribune, Nov. 10, 1877.
- (33) Ibid. Oct. 26, 1878.
- (34) Ibid. Nov. 9, 1878.
- (35) Ibid. Jan. 25, 1879.
- (36) Ibid. Jan. 18, 1879.
- (37) Ibid. April 19, 1879.
- (38) Ibid. June 14, 1879.
- (39) Ibid. Feb. 8, 1879.
- (40) Ibid. July 17, 1885.
- (41) Ibid. Aug. 16, 1879.
- (42) Ibid. Oct. 18, 1879.
- (43) Ibid. Jan. 3, 1880.
- (44) Ibid. March 27, 1880.
- (45) Ibid. Feb. 14, 1880.
- (46) Ibid. July 24, 1880.
- (47) Ibid. July 10, 1880.
- (48) Ibid. Sept. 4, 1880.
- (49) Ibid. Sept. 11, 1880.
- (50) The Cuyuna Range, p-4.
- (51) Brainerd Tribune, July 24, 1875.
- (52) Ibid. Oct. 12, 1878.
- (53) Census 1870 for Benton County.
- (54) Crow Wing County Real Estate Tax List 1874.
- (55) Brainerd Tribune, Aug. 10, 1878.
- (56) Ibid. March 13, 1880.
- (57) Ibid. April 10, 1880.
- (58) Council Proceedings, March 1879.
- (59) Ibid. June 1879.
- (60) Ibid. Sept. 1879.

- (61) Council Proceedings, December 1879.
- (62) Ibid. April 1, 1880.
- (63) Ibid. March 1, 1881.
- (64) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 22, 1881.
- (65) Platbooks, Register of Deeds office.
- (66) County Commissioners Records for November 1881.
- (67) Abstract records, register of deeds office.
- (68) Brainerd School District Records, March 1885.
- (69) Platbooks, register of deeds office.
- (70) Brainerd Tribune, April 16, 1881.
- (71) Ibid. March 26, 1881.
- (72) County Commissioners Records, Vol. B, p-62.
- (73) Records of shool districts.
- (76) Minn. Laws 1881, p-35.
- (77) Brainerd Tribune, Dec. 10, 1881.
- (78) Council Proceedings, Dec. 20, 1881.
- (79) Ibid. Jan. 14, 1882.



Hotels and Tourists

While the Indian trade was the first business to be established in this part of the country, ~~yet~~ caring for travelers and tourists was a part of the life of almost every home. In the great North woods, every tepee or cabin was open to the infrequent traveler and every trading post took the place of a hotel. Travelers stopped with <sup>William</sup> Aitkin when he established his post at the mouth of the Crow Wing river, and Allan Morrison's home was one of the best known "stopping places" in northern Minnesota. By 1866, there were three hotels in Crow Wing <sup>the operators were</sup> those of Henry Whipple, Mrs. Sarah Chapman and John Bishop. By 1870, there were two stopping places at Gull Lake and one at Leech Lake. The latter was operated by Edward Oliver, ~~while~~ the Gull Lake places ~~were operated~~ <sup>by</sup> George Wilson and Reuben Gray. It was at these ~~last~~ <sup>Gull</sup> ~~two places~~ <sup>surveys</sup> that the large crew of men surveying the Northern Pacific line, stopped during July 1870. (1)

With the establishment of the Crossing, the first new building to be erected was <sup>a</sup> ~~the~~ boarding house built <sup>by</sup> ~~under~~ the supervision of Stuart Seelye. Other buildings sprang up rapidly and eating and sleeping places were as important, and even more necessary, than the <sup>many</sup> ~~large number~~ of places of amusement that vied with them in size and number. The first building to be dignified by the name of hotel, was probably that built by Narcisse Gravelle, <sup>It was known as</sup> ~~named~~ the Merchants Hotel, and probably <sup>stood</sup> ~~located~~ on the southeast corner of Fourth and Laurel streets, as Mr. Gravelle owned lots there. (2) This building was either sold or destroyed in one of the frequent fires, for in 1872, when Mrs. Chapman built a hotel on the northwest corner of Sixth and Laurel streets, she gave it the name, Merchants Hotel.

9681  
Frank Johnson, the young telegraph operator who lived in Brainerd during April 1871, described the tent hotel of his host, Mr. Hazelton. There is also on record the transfer of another of these hotels--that of James D. Campbell. In July 1871, ~~Mr.~~ Campbell, of "Crow Wing Crossing on the N.P."

1st name?

sold to Laughlin McLean for \$450, "1 tent size 18x36", with 7' walls; 40 pairs of common blankets; 1 heating and 1 cooking stove; chairs, bar fixtures, etc." The following day, he sold his team and wagon to James McLean for \$500, (3) and probably left Brainerd.

The Falconer House was one of the very early hotels. It was a two-story frame building located on Front Street, between Fourth and Fifth streets. It housed the Pine Restaurant, also operated by Mr. Falconer. (4) There is a possibility that this building was the two-story boarding house where the engineering corps lived at the time Frank Johnson stayed in Brainerd. Mr. Falconer continued to operate the hotel until 1875, when he sold out and moved to Bismarck.

The Sicotte House, in operation very early in 1871, was located on the southeast corner of Fifth and Laurel streets, lot 13 of block 67. In November 1871, Noel Sicotte gave a mortgage on this place to William Aylmer. (5) They operated it under the firm name of Sicotte & Aylmer for some time. A second mortgage, ~~subject to the above,~~ <sup>executed</sup> was made out by Noel and Octave Sicotte to Eber H. Bly in July 1872, and a few days later Octave Sicotte of Marquette, Michigan, appointed Noel Sicotte her agent in charge of this property. (6)

Some pioneers of Brainerd have stated that the Northwestern Hotel was the first one to be erected in Brainerd, but if so, it this could have preceded the others by only a very short time. This hotel was located on the southwest corner of Third and Front streets. The lots on which it stood were owned by Josiah S. Styles. (7) When the building was destroyed by fire in 1872, the newspaper stated that it was operated by Coomb, Harris, Dodge and Silves. (8) <sup>(undoubtedly a misprinted version of)</sup> The latter was undoubtedly intended for the name Styles. The hotel was rebuilt

as soon as possible, but was again razed by fire in 1875. (9) L.H. Dodge was a Brainerd resident until his death in the late eighties, except for about two years ~~he~~ spent at Gull Lake. He rented the old Reuben Gray place (10) and while residing there he had a post office established, with himself as postmaster. This was the Gladstone post office, established June 26, 1886 and discontinued Aug. 16, 1887. (11) J.W. Reed, who operated the saloon in this hotel, had evidently operated the hotel for some time, for in October 1872, Jane B. ~~Coombs~~ <sup>Reed</sup> Coombs started suit against him, ~~she claimed that she owned all of the furniture in the hotel.~~ <sup>was her property</sup> Mr. Reed obtained a continuation of the suit on the grounds that his partner, Schuyler E. Harris, had gone to the Dakotas and could not be located. (12)

The big fire of 1872 also destroyed the Bishop House, located a few doors west of the Northwestern Hotel. ~~Mr.~~ Bishop, who had been one of the first Crow Wing business men to move to Brainerd, was operating it early in 1871. He had it rebuilt immediately after the fire <sup>(13)</sup> and continued to operate it for many years, until he moved to Gull Lake, where he spent his last years.

E. Erickson operated the Stockholm Hotel, located on the west side of Fifth street, between Front and Laurel, lot 6 of block 47. He also owned a place on Front street between Third and Fourth streets, lot 11 of block 49. In October 1871, Mr. Erickson sold the Stockholm Hotel to Andrew Morin and James Frederickson. (14) ~~Mr.~~ Frederickson probably bought out Mr. Morin's interest, for in January 1873, he and his wife transferred the property to Edward Morse. (15) ~~Mr.~~ Erickson, in August 1871, had sold a half interest in the building on Front street, which was probably operated as a hotel, to Lars Frederickson. <sup>(16)</sup> The latter undoubtedly transferred his interest to William Wick, for in February 1872, E. Erickson and William and Anna Wick sold the property to E.B. Lynde. (17) The deeds for both the Stockholm Hotel and the building on Front street <sup>from the</sup> included the sale of the furniture and the hogs.



William Wick remained in the hotel business in Brainerd for a number of years. His brother-in-law, Anton Mahlum, became associated with him early in 1872, and they operated under the firm name of Wick & Mahlum. (18) In April 1872, they opened a large new hotel on the corner of ~~Eighth and~~ Broadway and Laurel. Edward Selander was the architect and builder and the hotel was named the Svea. (19) Anton Mahlum remained in Brainerd the rest of his life, to become one of the leading politicians of the county. He served as ~~Register~~ of ~~Deeds~~ from 1889 until 1898, and as auditor from 1899 until 1906.

*imposing*  
The most ~~important~~ <sup>early</sup> business building in Brainerd was the Headquarters Hotel. ~~This was~~ begun in 1871, ~~although it was not finished until 1872.~~ <sup>the following year</sup> It was located on the west side of Sixth street, just north of the railroad tracks. A very interesting description of this hotel is given by M.C. Russell, who said: "We were politely conducted, a few days since, over, through, around and beneath the 'big hotel', or Headquarters Hotel, as it is commonly called, by mine host, Mr. Wm. Lytle, of that institution. The new mammoth wing is about completed in all its parts, and the whole establishment-- containing equivalent to three stories, and basement,-- with its necessary outbuildings, occupies something over two acres of ground. ~~The~~ We cannot, for lack of room, go into the details of the grand hotel-- which has been built by the Company for the accommodation, strictly, of the heads of departments on the line, their families and friends-- but will give only a few items, to show its capacity and excellent management under the accomplished and thoroughly business administration of Mr. Lytle, who is one among the very few men who could successfully and acceptably hold the reins of government over so gigantic an institution. There is room to comfortably seat at the table in the new dining hall, something over a hundred guests; there are between fifth and sixty beautifully ~~furnished~~ arranged and commodious sleeping rooms, fitted up in rich and modern style, with all needed furniture, such as spring beds, wash-stands, mirrors, bureaus, clothes presses, etc., and all handsomely carpeted.

*Lytle gave*

*Lytle space*

Besides these and the dining-hall, are parlors, offices, promenades, an immense kitchen, cook and pastry rooms, large basement story and cellars, wash room, bedding presses, etc., all arranged and fitted up with every imaginary article and appliance, for 'speed, safety and comfort.' The whole building will be supplied with water, by pipes leading from an elevated reservoir to all rooms in the house. <sup>A</sup>The ice-house, containing 700 tons of the congealed fluid, is wonderfully convenient and was planned by Mr. Lytle himself, and for genuine utility goes ahead of anything we ever noticed. There are several small rooms along the side of the building, entered by as many doors. These rooms are constructed so that a heavy body of ice surrounds them on every side and overhead--rendering the necessity of keeping ice in the rooms with the meats, etc., wholly unnecessary. The butter and milk room is distinct, as is the meat room and other rooms for containing various articles, giving no chance whatever of one article flavoring the other; and the extraordinary convenience of the whole is remarkable. Notwithstanding the many fine chimneys in the hotel, there are now in use more than six hundred joints of stove-pipe. Mr. Lytle's management of this hotel is marked for its economy, courtesy and thorough business properties, rendering him deservedly popular both with the guests under his care and the public at large. (20) <sup>A</sup>Mr. Lytle had been a resident of Logansport, Indiana (21) and during the time he lived in Brainerd he was elected clerk of court, but served only one year of his term--during 1872. Among the managers who succeeded him was E.M. Weed. (22) ~~Mr.~~ Weed was county commissioners from 1876 to 1878 and had other business interests in Brainerd. In 1878, he bought the Brainerd Lumber & Manufacturing Company's old building and moved it to the southwest corner of Fifth and Front streets, where he remodeled it into store buildings. (23) In 1880, he sold his interest in the Headquarters Hotel to W.M. Steel. (24)

Among ~~the~~ other hotels ~~that were~~ in operation by February 1872, were the Chicago House, the Globe Hotel, the Saint Paul House, the American House and the Lumbermen's Hotel. *all that is known of the Lumberman's is the name* ~~Outside of its name, there seems to be no further record of the last mentioned hotel.~~ The Chicago House was located on Fifth Street and operated by John Lenihan. The Globe Hotel and Oyster Saloon ~~was located~~ at the corner of Laurel and Fourth Street, ~~and~~ operated by N.R. Brown. In a contest staged at a Catholic Church fair held in February 1872, Miss Eliza Dickson, housekeeper at this hotel, ~~was~~ *as* awarded a gold ring for being voted the best housekeeper in Brainerd. At that time, Mr. Griffin was assisting Mr. Brown in the management of the place. The Saint Paul House, operated by P. Greene, (25) was probably located on the Sherwood lots on the southwest corner of Fifth and Front streets, for in July 1872, Mr. Greene bought a lot from Sherwood, and sold it the following month to Nels Lofstrom. (26) In the spring of 1872, he began to construct a new building on the northeast corner of Sixth and Laurel, lots 23 and 24 of block 43. L. McDonald became his partner (27) but the name of their hotel is not mentioned. The American House, on the northwest corner of Fifth and Laurel, lots 1 and 2 of block 47, was operated by M.C. and E.U. Russell. When M.C. Russell established the Brainerd Tribune in February 1872, he sold out to his brother. This was a rather progressive hotel, ~~as they~~ advertised that, "Meals ordered by telegraph will be waiting at any hour, day or night." (28) E.U. Russell sold the place to John Kaifer soon after, who transferred it to Katherine Homer. H.B. Tuttle ~~leased it~~, leased it for a short time. (29)

Three other hotels, ~~that were~~ for many years ~~to be~~ among the most important business places in Brainerd, were built during the summer of 1872. They were the Merchants Hotel, the <sup>Bivins</sup> ~~Divins~~ House and the Leland House. The Merchants Hotel was erected by Mrs. Sarah Chapman on the northwest corner of Sixth and Laurel streets. Mrs. Chapman was the widow of David Chapman, ~~one of the~~ *a* pioneer lumbermen of Minnesota, who had moved to Crow Wing in 1856. After his death, in 1866, Mrs. Chapman had managed the Cathcart House at Crow Wing



until 1870, when Henry Dressen leased it and operated it until 1872, when he moved to Brainerd. In that same year, Mrs. Chapman completed the Merchants Hotel, which she operated for many years. James R. Steele, whose family had moved to Little Falls from Iowa in 1854, when he was nine years old, served as clerk of this hotel for about two years. He had worked in trading posts at Lee<sup>and Crow Wing</sup>ch Lake/ from the time he was seventeen years old. He returned to Little Falls about 1875, <sup>And there</sup> where he spent the rest of his life. (30) Mrs. Chapman made her home in Brainerd until her death in 1925, when almost 95 years of age. (31)

The Bivins House was opened in May 1872 (32), in a building that had been erected by E.H. Davie on Fifth Street. He had planned to use it for a hardware and tinning shop, but he <sup>finally chose</sup> took another location. (33) Mr. Bivins had arrived in Brainerd in 1871 to work for the railroad company. Born in New York state, he had been a resident of Minnesota since 1854, except for ten years he had spent in the copper mines at Houghton, Michigan. For a number of years, he was timber inspector for the Northern Pacific. (34) Mrs. Bivins, who was known as "Aunt Jennie" by all of Brainerd, exerted a powerful influence for good on the ~~area~~ crude railroad camp of the early days, and she and her husband spent the rest of their lives in Brainerd. (35)

The Leland House, for over twenty years one of the most prominent hotels in Brainerd, was erected by Warren Leland in 1872. It was located on the southwest corner of Fifth and Laurel streets, lot 12 of block 65. (36) Mr. Leland, who was a native of Maine, had come to Brainerd in March 1872. Besides his hotel interests, he was interested in merchandising, lumbering and the manufacture of ties. He owned the Leland House until 1881, when he sold it to W.W. Hartley. When he first built it, he had only 18 rooms, but in 1879, he increased this to 60 rooms. (37) During 1877, John N. Nevers and B.F. Hartley operated the Leland House, both of whom were prominent business men of Brainerd

for many years. (38) During 1880, the hotel was managed by George H. Stratton and his partner, Charles L. Heath. (39) Stratton afterward operated the Stratton House.

By November, 1872, there were twenty hotels operating in Brainerd. (40) Although some of these might be classed as mere boarding houses, ~~yet~~ <sup>relation to</sup> their combined capacity must have been very large, especially in comparison with the resident population of the town. There seems to have been many changes in management, especially after the panic of 1873, but most of those mentioned managed to <sup>survive</sup> ~~live~~ through the dark days of the seventies. There ~~were~~ <sup>==</sup> two other prominent hotels, ~~although these do not seem to have been built quite as early as the above.~~ <sup>others</sup> They ~~were~~ the Nicollet House and the Metropolitan Hotel. The Nicollet House was located on the present site of the county jail, and it was there that Mrs. J.M. Martin stayed when she came from Iowa in 1875 to join her husband in Brainerd. (41) In 1877, Henry Leland, a native of Maine and either a brother or cousin of Warren Leland, came from Monticello, Minnesota, where he had been in the lumber business, and bought the Nicollet House. It was then a two-and-a-half story frame building, with <sup>24</sup> ~~twenty-four~~ guest rooms. (42) The Metropolitan Hotel operated during the early seventies, but it is best known under <sup>as the</sup> ~~the name of~~ Marshall House. John McClary, a native of Ireland, who had spent most of his youth in Marshall, Michigan, purchased it in 1878 and renamed it in honor of his old home town. (43)

After the panic of 1873, <sup>was evidently</sup> ~~there seem to have been~~ no new hotels <sup>building</sup> ~~erected~~ until 1881. In that year two hotels were erected in East Brainerd, ~~One~~ by Anton Mahlum and the other by George Forsythe. There seems to have been some confusion in regard to the names of these botels, but the newspaper stated that after a little difficulty, the matter of the names was finally settled: Mahlum's was to be known as the Northern Pacific Hotel and Forsythe's as the Northern Pacific House. (44) Although Brainerd entered the eighties still boasting of fifteen or twenty hotels (45) ~~none of the hotels of the seventies seemed to have survived the boom of the~~ <sup>following decade</sup> ~~eighties.~~

*It was*  
From the establishment of the Crow Wing settlement in 1849 until the Civil War and the uprising of 1862 ~~seemed to~~ put a stop to the tourist business, this industry had been one of the important activities of the settlement. The Canadian artist, Paul Kane, with a party of wealthy Englishment, had stopped there *?* in 1849, as guests of William Whipple Warren. By 1855, Clement H. Beaulieu was advertising that he could furnish guides and equipment *to persons* wishing to visit the Pine region above, explore that vast country lately ceded to the United States by the Chippewa Indians, or make a trip up the Mississippi and across to Fond du Lac, the head of Lake Superior, by the Savanna Portage, Savanna and St. Louis Rivers. The traveler desirous of witnessing the most interesting portions of the wilds of America, should by all means take this trip." C. C. Andrews in 1856, and Henry Youle Hind in 1857, describe their visits to this frontier settlement. One of the last visitors to record his impressions of "old Crow Wing" was "Penman," who wrote an article entitled, "The Red River Trail," for Harpers ~~Magazine~~ Magazine in 1859. This was the penname *of* Charles Hallock. (46)

During the early days of Brainerd there may have been many tourists, but records are lacking. But some sportsmen must have been attracted by the almost unlimited hunting and fishing to be found in the surrounding country. ~~For~~  
~~by 1871, Deerwood, located and lodged hunters and fishermen.~~ (47)  
Serpent Lake was a noted fishing lake during the early seventies, and in June 1875, a party consisting of W. G. Wells, of Wells Fargo; Hon. Alex. Ramsey, Hon. Edmund Rice, Gen. C. W. Mead and Col. DeGraff of St. Paul, stopped at "the noted Serpent Lake near Withington, where they resolved themselves into a committee of the whole and went fishing, not for governors, but for the fine black bass with which this beautiful lake abounds." (48) One distinguished visitor of 1876, was Governor Beriah Magoffin of Kentucky. (49) At that time he would probably have been greatly astonished if some one had told him that thirty years later, his son Beriah, would settle in Deerwood when ore was first discovered on what is now the Cuyuna range, and remain there the rest of his



life, to become prominently identified with the discovery and development of many ore bodies. In 1881, Captain Glazier, while not exactly a tourist, stopped here on his way south from his exploring trip to the source of the Mississippi. He not only stopped in Brainerd, but lectured during his stay here. (50) 151?

A Sportsmen's Club, one of the first service clubs ~~to be organized~~ in Brainerd, was organized in January 1874. About thirty members were enrolled and the officers were: president, Col. R.M. Newport; vice president, Rev. E.S. Williams; secretary and treasurer, Thos. P. Cantwell. Three honorary members were elected: Rev. James Beecher of Poughkeepsie, N.Y.; M.C. Russell of Brainerd; and Charles Hallock of New York. This is undoubtedly the Charles Hallock who in 1859 had visited old Crow Wing. (51) It seems strange that a few far-sighted sportsmen should think of conservation in a day when the woods around Brainerd were so thick that three lumbermen, presumably experienced woodsmen, were lost for three days around South Long Lake (52); or where Robert Coffing on Serpent Lake, had to kill a bear that walked into his pig pen (53); or where a hunter named George Egner of New Jersey, ~~should have frozen~~ to death a few miles west of the city. (53) The club put some fine boats on Serpent Lake and when M.C. Russell invited the publishers of the newspapers along the N.P. line to come to Brainerd in May 1874, he says that the club will place their boats and tackle at the disposal of the editors for a day's sport, and accompany them besides. (54)

Brainerd men had no trouble satisfying their love of sport, but it was 1879 before any effort was made to develop the natural resources of this part of the state for the tourist business. Although the project failed, it was only because it was too far ahead of its time. In the spring of 1879, Elijah Wright of Boston arrived in Brainerd. He owned a great deal of property around Gull Lake and he made very ambitious plans to improve it. He intended to erect a \$15,000 resort hotel at the lake; improve Gull River so that a boat could go down the river to the railroad and meet the trains; and run a daily stage to Brainerd after he had improved the road so that it would be only seven miles from the city to his resort. He also decided to change the

name of Gull Lake to Lake Winnifred. Within a week after his arrival, he decided that improving the Gull River would be impracticable, and before long he gave up the whole proposition. (55) The first man to run any resort business in Brainerd was Asa Miller. At first he had a boat house at the foot of Bluff Avenue and Fourth Street, which he advertised as possessing a most romantic view. (56) He afterward operated a resort on Gilbert Lake, which he sold to Wilmer Holmes. Mr. Miller then moved up the Mississippi and put in a sawmill opposite what is now Center township. (57) He lived in this county until his death. The first advertisement of the boat house appeared in May, 1880, and the following month Ed. R. French and Peter Ort established an amusement park named Woodland Park. It was located on the river just below Farnham's & Lovejoy's mill. They opened it on July Fourth of that year with a grand celebration. A large dance floor was one of the main attraction. (58) Mr. Ort had been one of the very early pioneers of Brainerd, and Mr. French had settled in Brainerd as early as 1872. He was the oldest son of A. R. French, who had come to Minnesota in 1834 to serve as a regular soldier at Fort Snelling. There he had married Mary Ann Henry, a direct descendant of Patrick Henry, in what was said to have been the first marriage performed there. Both father and son served (59) in the Civil War. Mr. French operated La Bon Ton until it was destroyed by fire in January 1882. (60) He was county commissioner during 1881 and 1882 and died in 1884. (61)

Excepting the sportsmen who stopped with Robert Archibald at Deerwood, there were no special accommodations for tourists in this part of the state until 1880. Then Charles F. Kindred, one of the most influential men ever to live in Brainerd, opened his beautiful summer home at Sylvan Lake to his friends, although they were really paying guests. He was said to run this summer home on the European plan (62) to distinguish it from the American plan on which most of the hotels of that day were operated. This plan evidently proved profitable,

for Mr. Kindred expanded his plans. He decided to connect Sylvan Lake with Gull Lake by putting in a few rods of canal. He also planned <sup>to</sup> ~~on building~~ three hotels on Gull Lake and <sup>to</sup> ~~putting~~ a steamboat on the lake to make a sixty mile round trip daily. (63) Mr. Kindred was a born ~~promoter~~ promoter but he had so many other and greater projects demanding his attention that he seems to have forgotten his ~~summer~~ <sup>summer</sup> resort schemes, for it was ten years later, in 1890, before an exclusive summer hotel was erected in this county. Then Cuyler Adams promoted one at Deerwood. The decade between 1880 and 1890 saw some slight efforts made to develop ~~our~~ <sup>to attract</sup> natural resources ~~for tourists purposes,~~ but the beginning of the modern phase of this business may be said to have been made in 1890.

- (1) Old Crow Wing
- (2) Abstract records, Crow Wing county.
- (3) Bond Record A, pp 178 and 179.
- (4) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (5) Bond Record A, p-196.
- (6) Ibid. pp 259 and 267.
- (7) Abstract Records, Crow Wing county.
- (8) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 24, 1872.
- (9) Ibid. May 8, 1875.
- (10) Brainerd Dispatch, May 26, 1893.
- (11) U.S. Post Office records.
- (12) Case 65, Clerk of Courts records.
- (14) Bond Record A, pp 185 and 198.
- (15) Deed Record a, p-608.
- (13) Brainerd Tribune, March 23, 1872.
- (16) Bond Record A, p-179.
- (17) Deed Record A, p-447.
- (18) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 24, 1872.
- (19) Ibid.
- (20) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 24, 1872.
- (21) Ibid. March 23, 1872.
- (22) Ibid. May 8, 1880.
- (23) Ibid. Aug. 10, 1873.
- (24) Ibid. May 8, 1880.
- (25) Ibid. Feb. 10, 1872.
- (26) Deed Records A, pp-502 and 503.
- (27) Bond Records A, p-284.
- (28) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (29) Deed Record A, p-499, and 505.
- (30) History of Upper Miss. Valley. p-620.
- (31) Clerk of Courts Death records.
- (32) Brainerd Tribune, May 11, 1872.
- (33) Ibid. March 9, 1872.
- (34) History of Upper Miss. Valley, p-644.
- (35) Brainerd's Half Century, p-29.



- (36) Abstract records and tax lists.
- (37) History of Upper Miss. p-649.
- (38) Ibid. p-651.
- (39) Ibid. p-652.
- (40) Brainerd Tribune, Nov. 23, 1872.
- (41) J.M.Martin biog. Crow Wing Co. Historical Museum.
- (42) History of Upper Miss. Valley, p-652.
- (43) History of Upper Miss. Valley, p-649.
- (44) Brainerd Tribune, March 18, 1882.
- (45) Brainerd Dispatch, Aug. 9, 1883.
- (46) Old Crow Wing.
- (47) ~~XXXXXXXXXXXXX~~
- (48) Brainerd Tribune, June 12, 1875.
- (49) Ibid. Sept. 16, 1876.
- (50) Ibid. Aug. 6, 1881.
- (51) Jan. 31, 1874, Ibid.
- (52) Ibid. June 20, 1874.
- (53) Ibid. Aug. 29, 1874, and Feb. 20, 1875.
- (54) Ibid. ~~Feb. 20, 1875~~ March 28, 1874.
- (55) Ibid. May 17 and 24, 1879.
- (56) Ibid. May 15, 1880.
- (57) Benj. Borden biog., Crow Wing Co. Historical Museum.
- (58) Brainerd Tribune, June 26, 1880.
- (59) History of Upper Miss. Valley, p-647.
- (60) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 28, 1882.
- (61) Brainerd Dispatch, Aug. 22, 1884.
- (62) Brainerd Tribune, July 17, 1880.
- (63) Ibid. July 24, 1880.

Schools

When the wave of settlers from LaPointe, Wisconsin reached Crow Wing, one of their first acts was to establish a school for their children. During the winter of 1849-50, a school was in session with one teacher and eleven pupils. The name of the teacher is not given, but the pupils were: Catherine and Margaret McDonald, Charlotte, Jane, John George and Caroline Morrison, Clemar and Charles Beaulieu, John, Clement and Catherine Beaulieu. (1) There was only one school in Benton county that year and it has been stated that this was probably the mission school established at Belle Prairie by Frederick Ayers, (2) but as all of the pupils were residents of Crow Wing, this school was undoubtedly held at this settlement.

In 1852, Rev. James Lloyd Breck established a mission school at St. Columba, but this was practically abandoned in 1862, and removed to White Earth in 1869. During 1853, a mission school was established at the Chippewa Agency by Rev. Sherman Hall, but this was abandoned that same year, owing to a misunderstanding with government authorities. Rev. Solon Manney, chaplain at Fort Ripley, also taught a post school, and it would have been natural for ~~the children of~~ Baldwin Olmstead to send his children to this school, although there is no record of this having been done. In 1858, Rev. Ottomar Cloeter established a German Lutheran mission school at the mouth of Mission Creek in Center township. This was abandoned in 1862, although Rev. Cloeter continued his religious activities at Crow Wing until 1868. He bought <sup>40 acres of land in</sup> the SW-SW of section 25, ~~township 44, range 52~~ <sup>- 44-32-2</sup> and there is a strong probability that he conducted a school there. At any rate, when J.M. Martin, for many years county commissioner of this county, arrived at Crow Wing in 1870, he said there was a school located on that forty at that time. Father Pierz, who established his mission at Crow Wing in 1852, does not seem to have conducted a school there, although he was a firm believer in education. His age, and the great extent of his parish, probably prevented him from devoting any time to teaching. (3)

During the winter of 1859-60, Rev. E. Steele Peake conducted a small parochial school at Crow Wing. He was assisted for a time by ~~Mr.~~ C. R. Louch and Miss S. J. W. Elwell. (4) ~~Mr.~~ Louch also taught at St. Columba, for the census of 1860 for Cass county enumerates a C. Rupertsfaugh, age 23, born in Ireland. As his name was C. Rupert ~~Leuch~~, this mistake could easily have been made. This same census, for Crow Wing county, shows that there were two schools at Crow Wing in 1859-60. One, a select school with one teacher and twenty pupils, and the other a private school with one teacher and ten pupils. (5) The select school, which would correspond with our public school, was undoubtedly held at the "school house" where Bishop Whipple reports that he preached on March 16, 1860. (6) The teachers during the 1859-60 terms of school were: age 26, born in Lower Canada: Margaret L. Ford, ~~born in England, age twenty~~; and Miss S. J. W. Elwell, age 20, born in England. The former boarded at the home of Clement H. Beaulieu and undoubtedly taught the select school, as Miss Elwell boarded at the home of Rev. E. Steele Peake and must have taught the parochial or private school. During that school year, the pupils in attendance included: ~~the children~~ Julia, Gustave and Theodore Beaulieu, Samuel, Ellen, Henry and Lucy McArthur, Margaret, Clement, Sophia and Robert Fairbanks, Ida M. Brown, Willis W. West, Eliza and William McGillis, Elizabeth McCarron, L. E. Crossett, Rachel, Allen, and Louisa Morrison, John Fairbanks, Philomen Roy, Robert, George and Benjamin Fairbanks. A school teacher named A. Ladd, age 29, born in Connecticut, is enumerated as living in the Long Lake settlement, but there is no record of any children having attended school there. (7) The parochial school continued through 1862, as in that year Mr. ~~Wardwell~~ Wardlaw taught there part of the term, and was succeeded by Mrs. A. E. West. (8)

7 not too  
positive

During the 1869-70 school year, there was only one private school in Crow Wing county, with 15 male and 13 female children in attendance. These children belonged to the families of Wallace Beane, Allan Morrison, Henry Whipple, Clement H. Beaulieu, David McArthur, George Fairbanks, John McGillis, Daniel Mooers, Mrs. Sarah Chapman, Francis M. Campbell, Henry H. Beaulieu, and Mrs. Mary Berry. William T. Cathcart attended, as well as Leila and Mary



Taylor, who were living in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Mixter. ~~(10)~~ (9)

School District One was organized at a very early date. Mr. W.H. Everest, who came to this county in the late seventies, ~~says that he~~ remembers that the school district records at the time his father was <sup>a</sup> ~~one of the directors~~ showed entries dating from the sixties. He also says that Mrs. Jessie Sibley, David McArthur's daughter, told him that Miss Ayers taught the Crow Wing school for many years. She was either a daughter or sister of Frederick Ayers of Belle Prairie. (10) The only other teacher of the seventies, of whom there seems to be any record, was ~~Miss~~ Annie Laurie Brockway, later Mrs. John N. Nevers of Brainerd, who taught there in 1879, in an ell of the old Beaulieu house. (11) This ell is still standing, having been moved to a spot on the west side of Highway 371, just south of the entrance to Camp Ripley. <sup>According to</sup> Wendell Smith, who moved to Fort Ripley township with his parents in 1879, ~~said that~~ the neighbors in School District One gathered together and built a log house near the highway. ~~It seems that~~ during the seventies, school was held in <sup>private homes</sup> ~~houses~~ at Crow Wing. The log school erected late in 1879, which was located on the same part of the forty as the log school Mr. Martin noticed in 1870, was the building used by District One until 1888, when the present frame structure was erected in Section 25, township 44, range 32, just east of the railroad and Highway 371.

The cost of operating these pioneer schools was very low, as compared to present day standards, but the ~~amount of~~ instruction given was <sup>correspondingly</sup> ~~very~~ limited.

In 1849-50, the cost of operating the school was <sup>assessments or</sup> ~~8140~~, raised by ~~other than~~ <sup>voluntary contributions</sup> ~~public funds~~. (12)

The semi-annual state apportionment of the school fund made on March 7, 1870, shows ~~that there were~~ 84 children of school age in Crow Wing county, and ~~that the apportionment~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~amounted to~~ \$31.92. (13) The county financial statement for the fiscal year ending March 1, 1871, shows

~~that~~ \$63.21 had been collected for the school fund, none of which had been spent. (14) The following year, the financial statement for District One is as follows:

Amount of taxes collected 1870	\$40.47	
Amount of taxes collected 1871	3.31	
Amount of taxes in treasury March 1870	63.21	
Total	106.99	
Paid Out	93.15	
Balance due District treasurer	13.84	(15)

During 1871, the county commissioners levied a one mill tax for the Brainerd school and a .3 mill tax for the "Fairbanks" district. (16) Although this tax was levied for School District One, for several years, yet there was considerable difficulty in collecting it from the county treasurer. ~~Mr. W.H.~~ Everest says that his father, who was district treasurer, finally had to go to Brainerd and practically force the treasurer to pay over the funds. During the early seventies, this school district was practically defunct, as most of the Crow Wing families had moved away, but after 1875 new settlers moved in and by 1881, there were forty pupils in the Crow Wing school. (17) From that time on, the district has had a very (regular and active existence.)

The very early history of the Brainerd school district is rather incomplete. The History of the Upper Mississippi Valley says: "The first educational effort was in the early summer of 1872, under the direction of Messrs. Beane, Prescott and White, who as a self-constituted committee, purchased of John Hess, for fifty dollars, a building of hewed logs near the railroad bridge, in which Miss Hall was employed as a teacher." (18) David Stewart, a pioneer of the new settlement, said that the first school was a hewn log structure on the west end of Front Street, <sup>(in 1875)</sup> ~~now~~ used as an ice house. The first teacher was Charles Lancaster, a graduate of St. Cloud Normal school. (19)

(Both of these accounts, ~~xxxx~~ contradictory as they may seem, are probably correct, except for the fact that ~~xxx~~ one was first and the other second.) The term of school mentioned by the History of the Upper Mississippi Valley was undoubtedly held during the summer of 1871, instead of 1872, while the

session mention by Mr. Stewart was undoubtedly that held during the winter of 1871-72. During the fall of 1871, a tax was levied for school purposes and a duly elected school board was <sup>in office. Members</sup> operating. <sup>clerk</sup> They were: L.P. White, P.D. Davenport, director, and T.F. Knappen, treasurer. (20) The log ~~school~~ building purchased from John Hess was the first school in Brainerd. According to Wm. D. Thompson, who arrived in Brainerd in 1871 and attended this school, the building had originally been erected as an eating place for loggers working on the Minneapolis drive. It was about 12x24' in size and there were eight pupils in attendance. The pupils used the tables and benches that had been part of the eating house equipment. (21)

It was expected that the tax levied in 1871 would produce a revenue of (22) about \$600, but the actual amount collected is shown in the financial statement published in 1872:

Taxes for 1871	\$55.34	
State apportionment	29.00	
Total	84.34	
Treasurer's fees	3.32	
Balance due district treasurer	81.02	(23)

The state apportionment of \$29 was the total for Crow Wing county on the basis of 146 pupils. (24) And at that time, there were a number of pupils in District No. 1.

After the school term held late in 1871, there ~~was~~ seems to have been no more public school until 1873, but there were several terms of private school. Early in 1872, Miss Roring taught a private school in the "lower town." (25) In May, Miss Fitzgerald was teaching in the Catholic Chapel, as there was no public school. (26) ~~There may have been a publicly supported school, although the records are rather vague.~~ In August, 1872, the Brainerd Select School closed after a three-months session. Miss Ladd was in charge and there was an enrollment of 22 male and 23 female pupils. (27) The school was held in the Baptist Chapel. (28)



Early in October, the sheriff completed a census showing that there were 304 children of school age in Brainerd. (29) Late that month, a notice for a public meeting was posted, and on October 28, this meeting was held at the Baptist Chapel, for the purpose of discussing school matters. L.B. Perry called the meeting to order and J.S. Campbell was elected president and J.G. Todd secretary. L.P. White read the records of the school board, which stated that they had supported a school during the winter of 1871-72. Owing to a mistake in figuring by the county auditor, there was less than \$100 in public money in the treasury, when there should have been \$600. Furthermore, the time for holding a legal meeting of the Board passed without the notice of the members, whereby they had lost the state apportionment. <sup>+</sup> Then Mr. Knappen stated that he had been unable to secure a settlement. <sup>+</sup> After that E.U. Russell, a member of the school board, gave a history of the schools during his term of office. He stated that there had never been a district tax levied for school purposes. Mr. Sleeper then spoke in favor of creating an independent school district. He explained the legal steps necessary to such a proceeding and advised that a committee of three be appointed to confer with the auditor and see how much money was in the treasury. The committee appointed consisted of L.B. Perry, E.U. Russell and C.B. Sleeper. A committee of six was appointed to consider the propriety of organizing an independent district. The president appointed C.B. Sleeper, <sup>?</sup> Pettybone, L.P. White, J.G. Todd, M.C. Russell, and Rev. Mr. Crist. Mr. Bridges moved that the trustees be instructed to confer with Mr. Canfield as soon as possible and ascertain from him the most liberal proposition the Lake Superior & Puget Sound Company would make for building two schools in Brainerd, at a cost of \$2000, to be paid in equal installments over ten years, interest not to exceed eight per cent. (30)

The committee appointed to consider the proposition of forming an independent school district reported favorably, and J.S. Campbell appointed another committee to make the necessary arrangements. This committee consisted of L.B. Perry, C.B. Sleeper, M.C. Russell, L.P. White, Rev. S. Ingraham and J.S. Campbell. (31) An election was set for November 30, 1872, (32) and the voters decided <sup>for an</sup> ~~in favor of the~~ independent district. The ~~district~~ <sup>with</sup> was to be organized on December 20, 1872, (33) ~~and the following directors were elected:~~ First Ward--Warren Leland and E.B. Lynde; Second Ward--C.B. Sleeper and M.C. Russell; Third Ward--L.P. White and L.B. Perry. (34)

The new school board met Monday, December 30, at the office of the Brainerd Tribune, with C.B. Sleeper <sup>as</sup> in the chair. L.B. Perry was elected clerk and L.P. White, treasurer. L.B. Perry was named to act as <sup>temporarily</sup> Superintendent of Schools, ~~until the Board should make other arrangements.~~ <sup>Board</sup> They resolved to hold a three-months term of school, beginning Jan. 1, 1873, and to tender the two teaching jobs to the Misses Ladd and Fitzgerald, who had taught the private schools. Their salaries were <sup>set at</sup> ~~to be~~ \$55 a month each. (35) It is doubtful if this term of school really materialized, for at their May meeting, the <sup>decided</sup> Board ~~made arrangements~~ <sup>to</sup> to hold two terms of school. Miss Ladd was to teach one school north of the railroad tracks and a block west of the Congregational Church, while Miss Fitzgerald was to teach the other in the Catholic Chapel. (36) Meanwhile, Miss Addie Simons had prepared to open a private school in the parish school building on the north side of the tracks. (37) ?

While the ~~Board~~ do not seem to have been able to arrange for a spring term of school, yet they went on with their preparations for the erection of suitable buildings. In March, they called an election to raise \$3500 for two buildings, but the issue to vote bonds in this amount was defeated by a vote of 214 to 213. (38) <sup>undiscouraged by</sup> This defeat, ~~failed to discourage them,~~ and they called a meeting for April 18, 1873, having <sup>discussed</sup> ~~found out~~ that they could vote a direct tax, not to exceed 8 mills, for building purposes. (39) They evidently suc-

ceeded in raising the money for they prepared to receive bids for the construction of a school building. (40) The new building was to be ready by August 15, 1873, (41) but by that time the Board had no money with which to pay a teacher, so Miss Ladd was allowed to open a private school in the new building on Sixth Street. The school census, as completed by ~~Mr~~ Perry, showed ~~that there were~~ 143 male and 132 female young people between the ages of 5 and 21 in Brainerd. (42) The Sixth Street School was located on the northeast corner of Sixth and Oak streets, on Block 128 of the Original Town. (43)

In October 1873, the county was informed that it would <sup>receive</sup> a state apportionment of \$238.28 on the basis of 322 pupils. (44) The school board expected to be able to provide a three-months term of school, beginning December 15, 1873, with the Misses Ladd and Simons as teachers, (45) but as the new seats did not arrive in time, the opening was postponed until the first Monday in January. (46) Although there was a term of public school during the 1873-1874 season, ~~yet~~ the Sisters of St. Francis opened a private school on Nov<sup>ember</sup> 25 in a building on Tenth street, near the corner of Main street. (47) They completed the term by the first of March and returned to Belle Prairie. (48) Early in January 1874, Mrs. C. Bloom began teaching the Episcopal parish school, (49) and in April she was succeeded by Miss Millspaugh, the rector's sister. (50) In May 1874, Miss Ladd began a summer term of private school in the public school building. (51) The roll of honor for the pupils of Miss Simons' room was published in February 1874 and the names of children belonging to many of the early Brainerd families appear: Frank Campbell, Josie Shontelle, Emma Pegg, Nellie Stearns, Sophia Pegg, Katie White, Levia Davenport, Bertie Humphrey, John Davidson, William White, Harlo Comstock, Christie Deane, and Blanche Sleeper. (52) Children of those days, however, seem to be ~~even~~ more given to vandalism than those of the present time, for before the new school house had been in use two months, the walls were so covered with obscene



matter that it was considered "a moral poisoner to any child not iron clad." (53)

L.B. Perry had been appointed first superintendent of schools for Brainerd and he served during 1873. In 1874, George W. Holland was appointed to this post. (54) J.S. Campbell had evidently served as the first county superintendent of school, for he was paid for his services in that office during 1873 (55). In 1874, the county commissioners appointed Rev. E.S. Williams county superintendent, to serve at a salary of "\$4 a day when he works." (56) The city school board were fortunate to find that a change in the laws showed that they had a balance of \$800 in the school fund, instead of nothing, (57) and they determined to keep the schools open from September until March, and from April 15 until July, 1875. (58) In September 1874, the schools opened full blast, with G.B. Davis and a Miss Smith of St. Cloud teaching in the Sixth Street building, and Miss Fannie Robinson of Brainerd, in the "school north of the tracks." (59)

The year 1875 seems to have been a rather hard year in the Brainerd schools system. In February, W.H. Tull, the clerk of the school board, published a notice stating that all children attending school <sup>who did</sup> ~~although~~ not reside in the district, would have to pay \$2 monthly. (60) In March, Crow Wing county received only \$64.68 from the state apportionment, on a basis of 22¢ per pupil. (61) In July, G.B. Davis resigned as principal of the Brainerd School, anticipating the necessity of the Board, financially. They had not enough money to pay the last quarter's salaries, and the indications were that they would have little money in the future. (62) Both a winter and a summer session of school were held during 1875-76 and during the summer of 1876, although it was said that the pupil attendance seemed very small in comparison to the large numbers of boys lounging around the streets. (63) A parish school opened in January, 1875, with Miss Agnes Campbell of Nova Scotia in charge, although the newspaper does not specify whether it was an Episcopal or a Catholic parish school. (64)

By 1877, the school board hired two teachers and had the school house repainted and repaired, (65) and in September of that year, the public school opened under these favorable auspices. An Episcopal parish school, an advanced private school, had been established in April 1877, and this continued to operate, as a sort of high school, for several years. (66) During 1878, the school board built an addition to the Sixth Street School, and in November have a grand entertainment at Bly's Hall for the purpose of raising money with which to buy seats for the new addition. (67) The entertainment was a great success and netted \$95.62, although it was marred when the fire alarm sounded for a chimney fire in the next block. The Hall was emptied without disorder. (68) The winter term of school opened in January 1879, but there were still no seats for the new room. The Board had expected to buy seats from St. Paul Parish School, but at the last minute, the trustees of that institution refused to sell them. (69) In 1878, the Board had received \$1 each from the state apportionment for 183 pupils. (70). In 1879, they received (71) \$211.46 for 194 pupils enrolled, but in 1881, they received only 40¢ per capita for 286 pupils, while Crow Wing county received the same amount per capita for 40 pupils, the number enrolled in the District One school. (72)

During 1881, when Brainerd began to boom with the construction of the new Northern Pacific shops, the school board raised the standard of the school by grading it into four departments, with four teachers in charge. (73) By that time, the county, too, had developed their educational department. H.D. Follett was chosen superintendent of schools in 1876, to succeed Rev. E.S. Williams, and in 1877, he was elected to that office, at the first election in which a superintendent of schools was chosen by popular ballot. He served through 1879, when Rev. R.A. Beard was elected to serve a two year term.

The school system of West Brainerd does not seem to begin until 1879. In that year, the legislature incorporated townships 133 and 134, range 28,

as a special school district under the corporate name of "The West Brainerd School District." (74) This was probably done to enable a school district to be organized in Cass county, which at that time was attached to Crow Wing county for judicial and record purposes. In April, 1881, a petition signed by Cass county residents, praying that they be allowed to organize a school district, was referred to the Crow Wing county attorney by the members of the board of commissioners, and he decided that there was no law under which a school district could be organized. (75) A school district was undoubtedly organized and a school house built, for a large number of pioneer residents of West Brainerd and Brainerd attended a school there. In 1885, when the Brainerd school district absorbed the West Brainerd district, the Board bought two lots in West Brainerd and let the contract for building a school house. (76) This school house was located on lots 2 and 3 of Block 42 (77) In 1896, there was a small-pox epidemic in Brainerd, and Dr. J.A. Thabes, health officer, ~~XXXX~~ established a pest house in the old school building. The following year, he bought the building for \$100 and had it wrecked, using the material in other buildings. (78) The building had not been in use for some time before it was used as a pest house, and West Brainerd children went to school in Brainerd until 1919, when the Riverside school was erected, although not on the lots on which the first school was located.

- (1) U.S. census for Benton Co. 1850.
- (2) History of Morrison County, Historical Records Survey.
- (3) Old Crow Wing
- (4) Journal P.E. Diocese of Minn. 1860.
- (5) Crow Wing and Cass Co. census 1860.
- (6) Journal P.E. Diocese of Minn. 1860, p-16.
- (7) Crow Wing Co. census 1860.
- (8) Journal P.E. Diocese 1862, p-41.
- (9) Crow Wing Co. census 1870.
- (10) Interview with W.H. Everest, Sauk Rapids.
- (11) John N. Nevers biog., Crow Wing Co. Historical Museum.
- (12) Benton Co. census 1850.
- (13) Sauk Rapids Sentinel, March 11, 1870.
- (14) Ibid. April 14, 1871.
- (15) Brainerd Tribune, April 27, 1872.



- (16) Crow Wing co. Tax List 1871.
  - (17) Brainerd Tribune, March 18, 1881.
  - (18) History of Upper Miss. Valley, p-640.
  - (19) Brainerd Tribune, April 24, 1875.
  - (20) Ibid. Feb. 24, 1872.
  - (21) Wm. D. Thompson biog., Crow Wing Co. Historical Museum.
  - (22) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 24, 1872.
  - (23) Ibid. April 27, 1872.
  - (24) Ibid. March 16, 1872.
  - (25) Ibid. Feb. 10, 1872.
  - (26) Ibid. March 18, 1872.
  - (27) Ibid. Aug. 17, 1872.
  - (28) Ibid. Aug. 10, 1872.
  - (29) Ibid. Oct. 5, 1872.
  - (30) Ibid. Nov. 2, 1872.
  - (31) Ibid. Nov. 9, 1872.
  - (32) Ibid. Nov. 16, 1872.
  - (33) Ibid. Dec. 7, 1872.
  - (34) Ibid. Dec. 21, 1872.
  - (35) Ibid. Jan. 4, 1873.
  - (36) Ibid. May 3, 1873.
  - (37) Ibid. April 19, 1873.
  - (38) Ibid. March 8 and 22, 1873.
  - (39) Ibid. March 29, 1873.
  - (40) Ibid. April 19, 1873.
  - (41) July 12, 1873. Ibid.
  - (42) Ibid. Sept. 13, 1873.
  - (43) Crow Wing Co. Abstract records.
  - (44) Brainerd Tribune, Oct. 11, 1873.
  - (45) Ibid. Nov. 22, 1873.
  - (46) Ibid. Dec. 13, 1873.
  - (47) Ibid. Nov. 22, 1873.
  - (48) Ibid. March 7, 1874.
  - (49) Ibid. Jan. 10, 1874.
  - (50) Ibid. April 11, 1874.
  - (51) Ibid. May 16, 1874.
  - (52) Ibid. Feb. 4, 1874.
  - (53) Ibid. Feb. 28, 1874.
  - (54) Ibid. Aug. 22, 1874.
  - (55) Ibid. March 27, 1875.
  - (56) Ibid. Jan. 10, 1874.
  - (57) Ibid. May 23, 1874.
  - (58) Ibid. May 30, 1874.
  - (59) Ibid. Sept. 5, 1874.
  - (60) Ibid. Feb. 6, 1875.
  - (61) Ibid. March 12, 1875.
  - (62) Ibid. July 3, 1875.
  - (63) Ibid. April 22 and 29, 1875.
  - (64) Ibid. Jan. 23, 1875.
  - (65) Ibid. Aug. 4, 1877.
  - (66) Ibid. April 7, 1877.
  - (67) Ibid. Nov. 16, 1878.
  - (68) Ibid. Dec. 21, 1878.
  - (69) Ibid. Jan. 4, 1879.
  - (70) Ibid. Oct. 12, 1878.
  - (71) Ibid. Oct. 18, 1879.
  - (72) Ibid. March 19, 1881.
  - (73) Ibid. Aug. 7, 1880.
  - (74) Minn. S.L. 1879, p-247.
  - (75) Crow Wing Co. Commissioners Record, B p-57 to 59.
  - (76) Brainerd Dispatch, Aug. 28, 1885.
- (77) Abstract records.  
(78) Interview with  
Dr. J.A. Thabes, Brainerd.

Churches

The first religious activity in what is now Crow Wing county took place in 1840, when Rev. Samuel Spates of the Methodist Church, endeavored to establish a mission for the Rabbit Lake Chippewa. He chose a location at the mouth of Rabbit River, in what is now Irondale township. This mission lasted only a few months, when Rev. Spates became discouraged and moved to Sandy Lake. But his assistant, Emmegahbowh, later the Rev. John Johnson of the Episcopal church, went to the Whitefish where he established and conducted a mission for about a year. Then he, too, gave up the attempt and moved into what is now Lake Edward township, where he established his home on ~~what is now~~ Johnson's Garden Lake, and affiliated himself with Hole-in-the-Day's band of Chippewa, whose headquarters were located between Round and Long lakes. In 1848, ~~who~~ Frederick Ayers, who had come into Minnesota in 1836 to do missionary work at Pokegama, after having had six or seven years service in Wisconsin, moved to Belle Prairie, where he established a Presbyterian mission for the Chippewa and Winnebagos. With the establishment of Fort Ripley, a chaplain was appointed. Rev. Solon W. Manney of the Episcopal church, was the first to hold this position and he reached the fort on Dec. 7, 1851. Until the post was abandoned, all of the chaplains were Episcopalians.

The year 1852 was a very important one in the religious history of this part of the country. In April of that year, Rev. James Lloyd Breck of the Episcopal Church, established the mission of S t. Columba on Gull Lake. In July, Rev. Father Franz Pierz arrived at Crow Wing to establish his mission of S t. Francis. For a few months, during 1853, Rev. Sherman Hall conducted a mission at the Chippewa Agency under the auspices of the American Board of Foreign Missions, but this was discontinued due to a misunderstanding with the government. No other missions were established in this section until 1858, when Rev. Ottomar Cloeter of the German Lutheran Church, established Gabitaweegamah at the mouth of Mission Creek in what is now Center township. That same year, Rev. E. Steele Peake, who had succeeded Rev. Breck as pastor

at St. Columba, formed a congregation at Crow Wing, and in 1860, a chapel was erected there, Holy Cross Mission.

The uprising of 1862 made a great change in condition in this part of Minnesota. The buildings at St. Columba were destroyed by the Indians, although the parish continued to function and is still the St. Columba parish, now located at White Earth. Rev. John Johnson was in charge at St. Columba, while Rev. Peake devoted himself to his Holy Cross parish. When the latter was appointed an army chaplain in active service during the Civil War, ~~Rev.~~ Johnson added the Holy Cross parish to his field, and later included a mission which he established at Mille Lacs. ~~Rev.~~ Cloeter abandoned Gabitaweegamah and moved to Crow Wing where he continued his missionary work until 1868. From the time of "the Removal" in 1868, when the Indians were removed to White Earth, until 1870, religion was at a very low ebb in Crow Wing and Cass counties. Father Pierz remained in charge of his Crow Wing mission, but he was a very old man, almost blind, and unable to travel. He was assisted by younger priests from Belle Prairie, but the church began to feel the economic <sup>disaster</sup> ~~pressure~~ which had befallen its parishoners. (1)

In 1870, Father Pierz was probably the only resident religious leader left in Crow Wing or Cass counties. Then came the establishment of Brainerd. The first religious services in the new settlement were those led by Dr. S.W. Thayer, medical director of the Northern Pacific. He was a very devout Episcopalian and a leader in the church all during his residence in Brainerd. These services were held in the log house by the river that was used as a boarding house for the men working at the Bassett, Cobb & Co. sawmill. C.B. Hobart and Mrs. L.P. White led the singing. <sup>b</sup>Building committee was named whose members proved very active and efficient. The members were: Dr. S.W. Thayer, C.B. Hobart, G.P. Lee, E.C. Winnie and Thos. L. Rosser. (2) Subscriptions were first started Nov. 7, 1870, in the office of C.T. Hobart, who procured most of the subscriptions and who personally superintended every part of the



construction of the building, which was completed in August 1871, at a cost of nearly \$5000. Thos. H. Canfield, president of the Laske Superior & Puget Sound Co., headed the subscription list with a donation of \$1800. (3)

During 1871, Rev. J. A. Gilfillan, one of the most noted missionaries of the northwest, began his services in the field ~~that~~ in which he was to labor for so many years. He was in charge of St. Paul's church in Duluth when he was named as missionary priest along the Northern Pacific, with headquarters in Brainerd. ~~although he was named to this territory in 1871, he did not assume his duties until June 1872~~ At that time, he reported that Brainerd was the worst town imaginable. The church had 44 communicants, including four at Aitkin and three at Detroit. During the winter of 1872-73, he reported that they were 2000 men in the woods north of Brainerd. During Lent of 1873, he traveled all over his parish, which included the territory from Red River to Aitkin, Brainerd to Little Falls, and he traveled to the lumber camps to within 80 miles of Prince Rupert's Land. (4)

The first communicants of the church in Brainerd were: Mrs. N. Lytle, Mrs. Ella Shoaf, Mrs. L. P. White, Capt. Spalding and John Blackburn. The congregation was probably organized early in 1872, and the first officers were: Senior Warden, Gen. C. W. Mead; Junior Warden, T. H. Harvey; Vestrymen, Dr. S. W. Thayer, C. T. Hobart, John Blackburn, Wm. Lytle, H. G. Coykendall, L. P. White, John Davis and T. F. Knappen. Rev. Gilfillan remained in charge until he was transferred to White Earth in 1873. He was succeeded by Rev. Frank R. Millspaugh, who served until 1876. Rev. Herbert Root followed, who served until 1880. Then Dr. F. J. Hawley was ~~put~~ in charge for the next eight years. (5)

The Ladies Mite Society was organized the last week in February 1872, and at their first meeting they realized \$17.25. (6) In May of that year, they received notice that the young ladies of St. Paul's Church of Burlington, Vt., had earned enough money to buy a silver communion set, which they presented

to the local church. (7) In 1876, the ladies co-operated with Thomas Canfield, secretary of the diocese of Vermont, in obtaining a bell for the church. It weighed 811 pounds and was cast by McNeeley. (8) In 1880, a very interesting relic was given to the church. It was a boulder inscribed: "Corner stone of Holy Cross Mission Chapel, laid at Crow Wing, Minnesota, Ascension Day, 1860, by the Rev. Father Ezekiel C. Gear, Chaplain U.S. Army, Fort Ripley, Minn.; the ~~President~~ <sup>Rev.</sup> E.S. Peake, B.D., Resident Missionary." Rev. Mr. Gear was the father of the man who was governor of Iowa in 1880, and Rev. Peake, after a long residence in California, had returned to Minnesota and was rector at Moorhead. The Crow Wing church had been destroyed by fire, and the corner stone had been found several years later, among the ruins and ashes. (9) This relic is now incorporated in the new St. Paul's Church of Brainerd.

The first church building was consecrated on May 29, 1873. The Bishop of Minnesota and about twenty-five visiting clergymen were present. The main address was delivered by Rev. J.H. Hopkins, the architect of the church, who came all the way from Plattsburgh, N.Y., for the services. (10) It served the congregation for fifty years, the last service being held during Brainerd's Homecoming, on Sunday, July 9, 1922. Rev. G.J. Walenta was pastor, but the ~~services~~ sermon was preached by Rt. Rev. G.G. Bennett. (11) The old building was wrecked and a very imposing building of St. Cloud granite erected in its place.

Brainerd was a part of the Catholic parish of Crow Wing, which was, in 1870, attached to the Belle Prairie parish. There seem to be no records of any religious services being held in Brainerd during 1870, but Catholic services may have been held in the homes. The first record of any service, seems to be that of February 21, 1871, when Father J.J. Buh baptised the infant daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Lafond. The child had been born on December 5, 1870, probably the first child to be born in Brainerd—at least the first ~~one~~ whose birth is a matter of record. (12) A second child, born August 12, 1871, was baptized on August 27 by Father Buh. This was the son of Mr. and Mrs.

Thomas Rielly. The sponsors were James Butler and Mary Linahen. Two ~~other~~ baptisms are recorded in January 1872, those of Maria Crescentia Sterman and Rosalie Bourgeois, both of which were performed by Father Buh. (12)

Father Keller was put in charge of a parish that included the whole line of the Northern Pacific. (13) This probably took place some time during 1871, as he was acting by February 1872, when he sponsored a church fair in Brainerd that proved to be a great success. (14) By May 1872, a Chapel had been erected and was in use. (15) A second Catholic Fair held in March 1873, netted over \$500. (16) In August of that year, Father Keller was transferred to another field (17) and Father Buh was again placed in charge of the congregation. He served this territory until 1875, although his headquarters were in Belle Prairie. During 1874, he was assisted by Father John Pavlin, and in 1875, J.B.M. Genin and Father Schneider seemed to spend a little time in Brainerd, although most of the baptismal rites were performed by Father Buh.

The congregation rapidly increased in size during 1873 and records show that children were born to Messrs. and Madames Nathaniel Braun, John McCarthy, Richard Wheals, Narcisse Gravelle, Henry Bah, John Geandron, Thomas Rilley, and Benjamin Askens. The sponsors for these children, who were probably members of the congregation, were Messrs. and Madames Charles Aiken, Mathew Halpen, Joseph Gravelle, Usebe Mechamp, Michael Kelly. Beside these, there were Elizabeth Dikson, Elizabeth Beauchamp, Elizabeth Savage, John G. Walsh, Joseph Dugal and John Thomas O'Gara. The spelling of some of these names is incorrect, but this is a very common occurrence in early records. (18)

The congregation grew rapidly, and by 1878, the confirmation class numbered thirty-two members. (19) In September 1880, the congregation was constituted a parish, with Father Schneider in charge. (20) Although it was not established until 1880, records are available from 1876. These ~~birth~~ baptismal, death and marriage records show that the following priests officiated:



L. Spitzenberger 1876-77, J. J. Buh 1877-78, A. P. Sequin 1878-79, J. J. Buh 1879-79, C. A. Richard 1879. During 1880, a large number of priests officiated, including Fathers Buh, Boniface, Richard, and Schneider. From 1880 until 1882, Rev. Father C. A. Gunkel performed most of the ceremonies. (21)

The Catholic Chapel, which was erected early in 1872, was located on lots 1, 2, 3~~1~~ and 4 of Block ~~5x5~~ 65, the northwest corner of Fifth and Maple streets. (22) The second church bell to be installed in a Brainerd church was blessed the first Sunday in December 1873, by Father Buh. (23) In 1878, Father Buh bought the residence of Narcisse Gravelle, located on the southeast corner of Fourth and Laurel streets, lot 13 of Block 65 (24) and he also bought several other lots in the same block. (25) This first Chapel served the congregation until 1883, when it was moved to the back of the lots to make way for a large frame building, size 41x106'. (26) A large brick parsonage was erected in 1889 (27) but both church and parsonage were destroyed by fire in October 1890. (28) When the parish built a new church, it was located north of the tracks, on the northeast corner of Ninth and Juniper streets.

Beside the Episcopal and Catholic activities, three other denominations prepared to enter the Brainerd field during 1871. These were the Baptist, Methodist and Congregational. The Baptists seem to have the first of these to get a worker into this territory. In 1871, they appointed Rev. John E. Wood missionary for the whole line of the Northern Pacific. He held this position until 1874, when he was appointed general Missionary for the Baptist Church in Minnesota. (29) During the early part of 1872, he preached at the school house (30), but a Chapel was completed before August 1872 (31), on the present site of the First Baptist Church of Brainerd, the southeast corner of Sixth and Juniper streets, lots 14 to 18 of Block 74. The congregation was organized September 8, 1872 (32), and the Services of Recognition were held September 17, 1872. (33)

In January 1873, Rev. ~~E.D.~~ Williams was appointed the first resident pastor. He lived at the home of Jas. ~~D.~~ Campbell on Sixth street, where he also practiced homeopathic medicine. (34) Late in August he seems to have been put out of the church after having been caught playing three-card monte, (35) and retired to his farm at Brooklyn Center. (36) Rev. John Squire was appointed pastor in December (37) and he remained in Brainerd until October 1875, when he was transferred to Co-kato. (38) From that time, until 1881, the Baptist Church in Brainerd was practically defunct.

The first week in July 1881, Rev. ~~G.W.~~ Huntley began holding services in the Baptist Chapel. (39) The congregation were organized on October 23, 1881, as the First Baptist Church. The officers were: Rev. ~~J.~~ Wilkins, pastor; Rev. ~~G.W.~~ Huntley, organizing pastor; and Sister Carlton, clerk. The charter members were: Rev. ~~J.~~ Wilkins, Rev. ~~G.W.~~ Huntley, Messrs. Twedale, Bulmer, Shovelund and Johnson; the Mesdames Lena Shupe, Shovelund, Fanny Carlton, C.P. ~~Potter~~ and Randolph. (40) Since its re-organization in 1881, the church has grown steadily and is now one of the leading denominations of Brainerd.

The Methodists and Congregationalists began working in Brainerd about the same time. Both denominations had missionaries there, preaching in the school house, as early as February 1872. (41) The Methodists began building a church in April 1872 (42) While the Congregational Church was not started until July of that year, (43) although the latter were able to dedicate their building a month earlier than the Methodists. Mr. Gurley was the first Methodist missionary, and by April, 1872, he had \$750 in a building fund. (44) Before the end of that month he had raised the \$1000 necessary for building purposes (45) and a Board of Trustees began making preparations for a building, to be located on the site of the present church, the southwest corner of Sixth and Juniper streets. (46) Mr. Gurley seems to have left Brainerd soon after, but in October, Rev. Chaffee held services in the new hotel on Sixth Street (47), which was probably the Merchants Hotel operated by Mrs. Chapman.

The congregation was organized early in October 1872, for on the fifteenth of that month, Rev. James T. Chaffee, P.E. Chairman of the Quarterly Conference, certified that the following were elected trustees of the First M.E. Church of Brainerd: Eli R. Perry, Lyman P. White, John R. Pegg, ~~Wm. H. White~~ Wm. H. White, R. S. Knapp, H. J. Crist and M. C. Russell. (48) Rev. H. J. Crist was the pastor ~~(49)~~ and ~~ser~~ services were being held at the church (49) although it was not dedicated until February 9, 1873. The dedication services were conducted by Bishop Merrill of St. Paul, assisted by Rev. J. F. Chaffee of Minneapolis, presiding elder of the N.P. District. (50) Rev. Crist served in Brainerd until September 1875, when he was succeeded by Rev. A. A. Sutton. (51) Four months later, Rev. Sutton was declared insane and sent to St. Peter, where he died a few days after ~~which~~ being committed, (52) Rev. Crist evidently returned to Brainerd, for he was transferred from Brainerd to Austin in September 1876, while the Rev. M. B. Smith was appointed to succeed him here. (53) The church seems to have been without a pastor during 1878 (54) but in October 1879, Rev. C. H. Dixon of Ohio was assigned to the combined pastorate of the Brainerd and Wadena churches (55). Rev. E. Nelthorpe became pastor in April 1881, (56) and in October, Rev. A. W. Edwards was appointed. (57)

The American Home Missionary Society sponsored the movement that led to the organization of the First Congregational Church of Brainerd. During the first half of 1872, Rev. N. H. Gates held services at the school house, although he was not a resident pastor. (58) The construction of a church building began in July 1872. ~~(59)~~ Rev. Samuel Ingraham was appointed resident pastor and the building was to be erected at the personal expense of Governor J. Gregory Smith of Vermont. (59) The congregation was organized August 13, 1872, (60) and ~~on the~~ the cornerstone of the building was laid ~~the following day~~ during that same week. (61)



was certified  
A Board of Trustees/as of January 20, 1873. They were: R.M. Newport and R.K. Whiteley, trustees of the First Class; Geo. G. Sanborn and W.W. Falconer, trustees Second Class; L.B. ~~Allen~~<sup>Perry</sup> and Luther Allen, Trustees Third Class. (62)  
Early in January, the building, which had been built from designs made by Lyman Bridges and erected under the supervision of Jas. S. Campbell, superintendent of the Brainerd Lumber & Mfg. Co., was completed and accepted by a building committee appointed by Gov. Smith. This committee was composed of H. S. Gates, J. R. Jackson, G. G. Sanborn and R. K. Whiteley. (63) It was dedicated January 22, 1873. Rev. Edwin S. Williams, of Glyndon, preached the sermon. During the day, there was a meeting of the pastors and delegates attending the ceremonies, and they organized the Northern Conference of Minnesota, which was to consist of all of the evangelical churches which chose to connect themselves with the movement. (64) ~~The first Sunday School was organized in January 1873.~~ The church building was completed, and it even boasted a pipe organ, the first in Brainerd, which was a gift of Mrs. Gregory Smith. (65) By September, a church bell had arrived from Marietta, Ohio, and was installed. This was the first church bell to be hung in Brainerd. (66)

Governor Smith had undertaken to build the Congregational Church, but he seemed to hesitate about paying for it. July 15, 1873, J. S. Campbell, of the Brainerd Lumber & Mfg. Co., put a lien on the church and on Gov. J. Gregory Smith, for \$642 for lumber on the building erected on lots 1 to 3, Block 108. (67)  
This lien was settled, and in 1877, the Governor again came to the assistance of the church. Then he agreed to donate \$200 toward putting pews in the church, and \$100 a year for five years toward a minister's salary. Mrs. Smith and her sister, Mrs. S. Stranahan, each agreed to donate \$50 a year for five years toward the minister's salary. (68)

Rev. E.S. Williams, who had dedicated the church, was appointed pastor in (69) August 1873, to succeed Rev. Ingraham. The latter left in October for Santee Agency, Nebraska, and died there the following December. (70) In 1875, the Brainerd and Duluth parishes were united under one pastor and Rev. C.C. Salter was appointed to this position. This arrangement continued during the pastorate of Rev. Chas. A. Conant, who succeeded Rev. Salter in September 1876. (72) Rev. Adam Simpson succeeded Rev. Conant in September 1878 (73) but he left, to accept a pastorate at Farmington, early in January 1879. (74) Rev. R.A. Beard of Oberlin, Ohio, was tendered the appointment as pastor in April 1879 (75), but he had not completed his studies there, so Rev. A.A. Robertson, also of Oberlin, officiated until July 1879. He served until the summer of 1883, the longest pastorate of any of the early ministers of this church.

On January 7, 1881, the congregation suffered a loss that nearly forced them to disband. Their building was destroyed by fire. The loss was estimated at \$5000, with no insurance. It seems that the building belonged to the local congregation, but the lots belonged to the Congregational Building Society, who had never been interested enough to deed them to the Brainerd church so that the latter could insure their building. Governor Smith again came to the rescue. He bought the entire block and deeded it all to the building society, to be deeded to the church as soon as it was completed. Almost enough money was received through public subscription to rebuild the edifice. Work of rebuilding began at once. It was probably constructed of brick from the Schwartz yard, as Mr. Schwartz offered to sell them the bricks at a discount. During the time the building was under construction, services were held at Bly Hall. (77) Rev. Beard remained as pastor until after the construction of the church, which was not dedicated until the last Sunday in January, 1883. The pastor, Rev. E.C. Evans, was assisted in these services by Rev. E.S. Williams of Minneapolis, who had assisted in dedicating the first church, and by Rev. Beard of Fargo. (78) After rebuilding the church, which is now the oldest church edifice in Brainerd, the city. the congregation enjoyed a steady growth and are one of the largest in Brainerd.

Another ~~chnrg~~negation was organized either late in 1872 or early in 1873, but this organization was unable to survive the panic of 1873 and was defunct within a short time. It was the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church. The members met regularly at the home of Niles Lofstrom and Rev. E.M.Govlanda was pastor. Niles Lofstrom and Otto Johnson were deacons of this early congregation. On March 14, 1873, the church was incorporated, after due notice had been given by Rev. P.A.Cederstrom, organizing pastor. The name of the church was decided upon and the following members were elected trustees: John Dalquist, William Wick, and ~~Niles~~ Niles Lofstrom. (79) This was the last congregation to be organized ~~not~~ in Brainerd until after the township of Brainerd was re-incorporated into the city of Brainerd in 1881.

- (1) Old Crow Wing,
- (2) Parish Directory St.Paul's Church 1917-18.
- (3) Brainerd Tribune, May 31, 1873.
- (4) P.E.Journal for 1873, p-40.
- (5) Parish Directory, St.Paul's Church, 1917-18.
- (6) Brainerd Tribune, March 2, 1872.
- (7) Ibid. May 25, 1872.
- (8) P.E.Journal, 1876, p-50.
- (9) Brainerd Tribune, Jan.24, 1880.
- (10) Ibid. May 24, 1873.
- (11) Brainerd's Half Century, p-90.
- (12) Parish Records, St.Francis Mission .
- (13) Brainerd Tribune, June 28, 1873.
- (14) Ibid. Feb. 10, 1872.
- (15) Ibid. May 18, 1872.
- (16) Ibid. March 1, 1873.
- (17) Ibid. Aug. 23, 1873.
- (18) Parish Records, St.Francis Mission and Brainerd.
- (19) Brainerd Tribune, Aug. 23, 1873.
- (20) Ibid. July 31, 1880.
- (21) Parish Records, St.Francis Church, Brainerd.
- (22) Deed Record B, p-66.
- (23) Brainerd Tribune, Dec. 6, 1873.
- (24) Deed Record D, p-354.
- (25) Deed Record B, p-144 and 160.
- (26) Brainerd Dispatch, Aug 23 and Sept. 20, 1883.
- (27) Ibid. May 3, 1889.
- (28) Ibid. Oct. 10, 1890.
- (29) Becker County History, p-361.
- (30) Brainerd Tribune March 23, 1872.



- (31) Brainerd Tribune, Aug. 10, 1872.
- (32) Written on fly leaf, Secretarial Records, Vol. 1.
- (33) Brainerd Tribune, Sept. 14, 1872.
- (34) Ibid. Jan. 18, 1873.
- (35) Ibid. Sept. 20, 1873.
- (36) Ibid. Nov. 1, 1873.
- (37) Ibid. Dec. 20, 1873.
- (38) Ibid. Oct. 30, 1875.
- (39) Ibid. July 9, 1881.
- (40) Secretarial Records, Vol. 1.
- (41) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1872.
- (42) Ibid. April 27, 1872.
- (43) Ibid. July 27, 1872.
- (44) Ibid. April 6, 1872.
- (45) Ibid. April 27, 1872.
- (46) ~~Ibid~~ Deed Record A, p-767.
- (47) Ibid. Oct. 12, 1872.
- (48) ~~Ibid~~ Bond Record A, p-333.
- (49) Brainerd Tribune, Nov. 2, 1872.
- (50) Ibid. Feb. 1, 1873.
- (51) Ibid. Oct. 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1875.
- (52) Ibid. Feb. 5 and 19, 1876.
- (53) Ibid. Sept. 30, 1876.
- (54) Ibid. Sept. 28, 1878.
- (55) Ibid. Oct. 25, 1879.
- (56) Ibid. April 23, 1881.
- (57) Ibid. Oct. 22, 1881.
- (58) Ibid. March 2, 1872.
- (59) Ibid. July 27, 1872.
- (60) Church History, by N.B.Kelly.
- (61) Brainerd Tribune, Aug. 17, 1872.
- (62) Bond Record A, p-424.
- (63) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 4, 1873.
- (64) Ibid. Feb. 1, 1873.
- (65) Church History, Rev.N.B.Kelly.
- (66) ~~Bond Record A, p-671~~ Brainerd Tribune, Sept. 27, 1873.
- (67) Bond Record A, p-671.
- (68) Brainerd Tribune, July 14, 1877.
- (69) Ibid. Aug. 23, 1873.
- (70) Ibid. Jan. 10, 1874.
- (71) Ibid. Nov. 13, 1875.
- (72) Ibid. Aug. 5, 1876.
- (73) Ibid. Sept. 28, 1878.
- (74) Ibid. Jan. 11, 1879.
- (75) Ibid. April 19, 1879.
- (76) Ibid. July 28, 1879.
- (77) Ibid. July 8, 15 and 29, 1881.
- (78) Brainerd Dispatch, Sept. 4, 1883.
- (79) Bond Record A, p-469.

Cemeteries

During the pioneering days of any country, cemeteries are usually few and far between. Early settlers were forced to bury their dead without delay, and many homesteads fenced in a small plot for those that passed away. Although there are more than one hundred bodies in Crow Wing county buried in these private plots, yet this is a very small number compared to the size of the county and the period of time during which these interments were made. The first known interment in Crow Wing county was made on the spot that afterward became a public cemetery. This was the Cemetery Hill at old Crow Wing, ususally designated as the Episcopal Cemetery. It is a beautiful spot, located on a high hill beside the Mississippi river, beside the northeast corner of the old townsite. During the course of more than ninety years the river has washed away much of the high bank, and it is almost a certainty that a number of graves have been washed away. There are only two stones ~~left~~ standing, all that is left to mark the spot where most of the non-Catholic residents of the county were buried between 1850 and 1871.

The older gravestone commemorates four of the Fairbanks family. They are: John Fairbanks, born Oct. 11, 1830, shot by Indians Dec. 30, 1849, died Jan. 1850; Jane Fairbanks, born Sept. 15, 1838, died June 18, 1865; Mary Fairbanks, born May 14, 1805, died July 2, 1868; James Fairbanks, born Aug. 5, 1841, died June 1870. John Fairbanks was the son of Mr. and Mrs. John H. Fairbanks. According to the family history, he was shot at Sandy Lake but whether he died there or at Crow Wing is not recorded. Mary Fairbanks was Mrs. John H. Fairbanks. Jane and James were her children. James is the child that was born to Mr. and Mrs. Fairbanks at Crow Wing during the time Mr. Fairbanks was working there for Wm. Aitkin, at the "Crow Wing Settlement." As his brother, John, was the first person of white or mixed blood to be buried in Crow Wing county, James was the first child to be born in what is now this county.

The other stone left in this cemetery is that marking the grave of "George Gillis, died June 10, 1871, age 30 years." This George Gillis was a lumber-jack who was taken sick on the drive while near Fort Ripley. He was taken to Crow Wing and at first he was taken to the telegraph office. He suffered terribly, having 7 or 8 fits every 5 or 6 hours. Frank Johnson, the telegraph operator was unable to care for him longer, so he was moved to the Beaulieu warehouse, where he died June 18, 1871. Johnson wrote, "Dr. Thayer planted Geo. Gillies at two o'clock this afternoon (June 19, 1871) in the Episcopal cemetery without a word being said at the grave." (1) This Dr. Thayer ~~was~~ <sup>must have been</sup> Dr. C.P. Thayer, coroner of the county in 1871, and not Dr. S.W. Thayer, the medical director of the Northern Pacific, who was such an active and influential member of the Episcopal church. The latter was coroner during 1872.

Years ago, there were three markers standing on the hill beside the river. They were very near the edge of the bank and were undoubtedly carried away. All three were the type of marker furnished by the government for <sup>war</sup> veterans. ~~of the Civil War~~ (2) One of these may have marked the grave of David Chapman, a pioneer resident of Benton and Crow Wing counties who died at Crow Wing in 1866. He was a lieutenant in the Mexican War who came to Minnesota in 1850, (3) where he became one of the prominent lumbermen during the fifties and sixties.

There are a number of burials at Cemetery Hill recorded in the parish register of the St. Columba mission. After Rev. Peake moved to Crow Wing in 1857, he kept the <sup>death</sup> records of both the St. Columba and Holy Cross missions in the same book. He recorded the following burials: Charlotte Bungo, child, 1857; Jeremiah Selkrig, March 18, 1858; daughter of George VanValkenburg, child, 1864; Coralea \_\_\_\_\_ child 1864; Lucy Asenewahbequa, woman, 1865; Alfred Johnson, youth, 1862; Theodore Wahbunahquatonce, youth, 1864; Hank Knight (Joshua Knight), age 40, 1869; Joseph Tesrow or Tesreau, age 50, 1869; Mrs. M. Fairbanks, age 60, July 14, 1869; Julius Gramway, infant 1869; Alfred Johnson, infant, 1869.



Jeremiah Selkrig was one of the four men, who in March 1858, tried to burn down the Beaulieu store at Crow Wing. They put shavings under the corners of the building, set them on fire and threatened to shoot anyone who tried to put them out. Whether or not an attack of this kind had been expected is not stated, but there were armed defenders in the building who fired on the incendiaries. Selkrig was killed, and two of the others, as well as some innocent bystanders, were wounded. This affray took place at two o'clock in the morning and the funeral took place the afternoon of the same day. (4) George VanVal<sup>K</sup>kenburg, whose daughter was buried there, was a prominent business man of Crow Wing and the north country. In 1857, he had been associated with Augustus Aspinwall at Wadena, having been granted the ferry permit for the Red River and Pembina crossing about thirty miles above the C hippewa Agency. (5) Joshua Knight was the son of Mrs. Jemima Thompson, who was not only a pioneer of old Crow Wing, but later of Brainerd. She died in the Crow Wing county poor house at what was said to have been the age of 106 years, but census records would show that she was 96 instead of 106. Her son had been employed at C row Wing as a clerk for Daniel Burman. ~~(6)~~ Joseph Tessre<sup>au</sup> was a prominent merchant and politician at Crow Wing. He and Thomas Cathcart had both come to this part of the country in 1850 and were probably associated in business. Mr. Tessreay served as messenger and sergeant at arms of the Minnesota legislature during the 1854 session. (6) The Johnson children buried there were the sons of Rev. and Mrs. John Johnson Enmegahbowh. Daniel J. Greene, a stranger who came to Daniel Mooers tavern in 1873, is also buried on Cemetery Hill. (7)

Father Pierz established his St. Francis Mission at Crow Wing in 1852 and that same year there were two burials there. He kept parish records, but there must have been many more burials there than he has enumerated. The

first death recorded is that of Joseph Gaiachibasce, on Oct. 20, 1852. The others recorded are: Joseph Montreal 1852; Abram Beaulieu, 1853; Marg. Metwebagog, 1854; Maria Ababamigijigog, 1853; Liset Ketagwas, 1854; Thomas Halon, 1856; Etien B. Bertien, 1856; Susanne Doucet, 1857, buried at Belle Prairie; Francis Morfey, 1857; Michel Nitamigijig, 1855; Josephus Stuard 1855 at Swan River; Nance Fairbanks 1856; Liset Fairbanks, 1857; Magdalene Nawigijig, 1857; Caroline Morrison (should have been Charlotte Morrison), 1859; Jane Morrison, 1862; Charles Shaboyae, died Sept. 1863 at Red Lake and buried Feb. 26, 1864 at Crow Wing; Catherine Fairbanks, 1865; Anton Bourjois, 1865; Laroch 1864; Amab Difort 1864; Magdalene, 1864; Josepha Menas, died at Ottertail Lake and buried at Crow Wing in 1866; Estas Gordan, 1868; Caroline Odingan, 1865; Fabian Lefevre, Laque Verzil, 1868; Alexi Henas, July 18--; Genevieve Menas, Ottertail Lake, 1867; Wilan Fairbanks, Sept. 30, --; Pegi Louise, 1867; William Ekemp 1870, at the Agency; Joseph Roe, at the Agency.

Joseph Montreal was undoubtedly the Joseph Montreuil who was at LaPointe in 1840 and at Crow Wing in 1850. Charles Shaboyae, was Charles Chabouillez, the brother-in-law of Allan Morrison, who was a prominent trader for the American Fur Company. His estate is the first one to be probated in Crow Wing county, and recorded. Amab Difort was a member of the prominent Dufort family, who migrated to Belle Prairie from Canada and LaPointe. William Eken was a member of the Aitkin family, and probably Salem Aitkin. In the archives of the Adjutant General of Minnesota, are the names of four veterans that had been buried in this cemetery. They are: Fabian Lefebvre, Eustach Jourdain, Salem Aitkin and E.D. McGillis. These are the Estas Gordan, Fabian Lefevre and William Eken of Father Pierz. All four of these Civil War veterans were re-interred at the National Cemetery, Rockford, Illinois. The headstone marking the grave of E.D. McGillis is still standing, although the body was removed.

The parish record also includes an account of the burial of Rev.D. Laurentius Lautischer, the first priest who came from Austria to help Father Pierz at Crow Wing. The record states that he was frozen to death while at Red Lake and died December 3, 1858. He was buried Dec. 26, 1858 at Crow Wing. When the Catholic Church was sold in 1892, the body of Father Lautischer was taken to the cemetery of his church in Duluth. Mrs. Allan Morrison was buried in the St. Francis cemetery either in 1872 or 1873. ~~The graves of her~~ The markers on her grave and those of her two daughters are still standing, although the inscriptions are barely discernible. There are two stones still standing that mark the graves of the infant son of Mr. and Mrs. George Wilson, who died in 1871, and Florence Mary Whitney, who died March 1, 1878, at the age of 5 years. George Wilson was a prominent hotel keeper at Detroit Lakes although he had lived at Crow Wing or Gull Lake for some time before moving to Detroit Lakes. His wife was a niece of Hole-in-the-Day. Florence Whitney was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George Whitney. Mr. Whitney was sheriff of the county from 1876 to 1879, and had lived at Crow Wing before moving to Brainerd. There must be many more graves of the pioneers of old Crow Wing, and beside these, there are more than a dozen graves that have been made since 1880. During the eighties, new settlers began moving into the township and the Catholic members used the old cemetery for many years. In fact, it may be said to be still in use, for the Bixson family have taken a plot there, and a child was buried there as late as 1936.

Although St. Columba and St. Francis were established the same year, it was 1854 before there were any burials in the St. Columba cemetery. The first one recorded is that of Muskrat, age 1 year, buried Oct. 27, 1854. The other interments were those of: Henry Mayhall, infant, 1854; Philip Wamittigose, infant, 1854; Emily Hole-in-the-Day, infant, 1855; Jane, infant, 1856; Mayhall infant, 1857; Mary Pe-ta-wah-nik-kah-do-qua, age 38, 1857; Parker Peake, infant, 1857; German Roman Catholic, 1857; Nancy Sha-ta-qua, age 30, 1857; Maryanna Mayhall, 1858; Susan Montre, infant, 1858; Caroline Wamitigose,



between 30 and 40 years of age, 1858; Mary Manitouwab, child, 1859; son of Wm. Superior, 1860; Lewis Roy, 1860; son of Mrs. Mayhall, 1860; Allen---; Mary child of John H. Hobart, 1860; son of Wm. Superior, 1861; son of A. Roy, 1861; John Hole-in-the-Day.

Parker Peake was the child of Rev. and Mrs. E. Steele Peake. He died when only four hours old. Mr. Mayhall was a blacksmith at Gull Lake and lived for a time at Crow Wing. The German Roman Catholic is undoubtedly the German peddler who was murdered by the Indians at Gull Lake in 1857. No one seems to have known his name, and when Rev. Peake entered the burial, he wrote in very small letters "(German Rom. Cath.)". No trace of this old cemetery remains, even though J. B. Sargent of Detroit, who owned the property for many years, promised to donate the site for church purposes. In June 1887, he and Rev. E. Steele Peake drove out to St. Columba and Mr. Peake pointed out the site of the old church and cemetery. (8)

Brainerd was established in 1870, and like most pioneering communities, its population was composed almost exclusively of young people. As late as April, 1872, the newspaper boasted that Brainerd had no cemetery and didn't want one. (9) But during that year at least two deaths occurred in the settlement. What is said to have been the first burial in Brainerd, was that of Mrs. Robert Cowley. She was buried in what is now a corner of the Northern Pacific shop yard, but when a regular cemetery was established, her body was removed to (10) the new cemetery, together with the bodies of a number of others who died during 1873. There is one grave still left in the shop yard. It is <sup>marked as</sup> that of "John Bennett, died Feb. 10, 1872." Tradition has it that he was killed while helping erect the shop buildings, and that his finance<sup>e</sup> insisted on having the grave kept up forever.

During 1873, vital statistics show that there were nine deaths in Brainerd. ~~211~~(11) All of these bodies were probably buried in the shop yard, but late in July 1873, the need for a cemetery was recognized, and a meeting was called that resulted in the formation of a cemetery association. Evergreen Cemetery Association was ~~established~~ organized at the office of Sleeper & Holland the last Thursday in July, 1873. The following were selected as the Board of Trustees: W.H.Tull, E.L.Strauss, L.M.Ford. L.B.Perry, C.B.Sleeper and J.G.Todd. (12) Mr. Canfield had a surveyed plat made and presented it to the Association, but the Board never functioned and the Association was practically defunct by the spring of 1874. (13)

Although the cemetery Board failed to act, many burials must have been made in the cemetery, but by 1877 conditions there were so bad that Mr. and Mrs. H.A.Campbell were compelled to bury their little daughter in their own yard in order to secure a respectable burial. (14) This event seemed to arouse some public interest in conditions at the cemetery, and two weeks later, a meeting was called to see if something could not be done to improve conditions. As no one attended the meeting, nothing further seems to have been done. (15) In April 1879, the Brainerd Tribune published an article deploring the shocking conditions to be found at Evergreen Cemetery. They said that the fence was down and that teams driving to the brickyard drove right across the graves. They suggested that if the trustees failed to act, the public should do something. (16) By the following week, malicious boys had burned down the remains of the fence and the fire had also destroyed some of the markers. Mr. Schwartz, operator of the brickyard, replied to the accusation that teams going to and from his yard passed across the graves, by saying that he did not allow his teams to cross the cemetery, although others did so. ((17)

As a result of the publicity given the cemetery, a meeting was called in May. C.B.Sleeper was chosen chairman and W.W.Hartley, secretary of this meeting. Nine trustees were selected. They were: W.P.Spalding, Thos. Bason and J.R.Pegg for three years; T.J.Delamere, Dr. A.S.Campbell and L.P.White for two years; C.F.Kindred, Rev. Herbert Root and W.W.Hartley for one year. (18) The following week they met and organized, the officers selected being: Lyman P.White, president; Dr. A.S.Campbell, secretary; Rev. Herbert Root, treasurer; and Thos. Bason, actuary. (19) The new officers seemed to make an effort to get the cemetery records into shape. From the date of their organization until the present, the minutes of the board meetings are preserved, but it was 1885 before any interment records were kept, and it was 1887 before a plat was filed in the Register of Deeds office.

The effort to obtain a complete list of all those buried in the cemetery up to the time of re-organization, resulted in the compilation of the following list: Wallace A.Page, James Pike, Wallace B.Vinton, Martha Peterson, Hilma Wick, Isaac Congdon, Catherine Hartley, John Anderson, Martin Zimfer, infant daughter of Mattie Lee, Sarah L.Costello, Edward ~~Lee~~ Lee Lewis, Frederick Iaichner, Edward Paine, Gilbert Oleson, Madeleine Aitkin, Paquam-ge, Betzy Hagberg, Mattias Pickariaume, Mary Jane Jenner, M.Peterson, Martin Buir, Henry P.French, Andrew Ywomela, Albert P. Knight, Alice Tomkins, Caroline Wick, John Johnson, Emily Beane, Paul Johnson, Peter Peterson, Mary H. Ywomela, Mary Cook, Mary J.Ford, Emma Wakelee, Zebulon Holbrook, Jane Spalding, Mary Yewgart, Thos. Alfred Bason, Mrs. Durgin, John Call, Mr. Ligneau, Mr. Hopkins, Mrs. Matson, Dr.J.C.Burns, Mr. Sutton, Mrs. Fouch, Mrs. Shupe, Mr. Peterson, J.M.White, Sidney Sawyer, Mrs. Coffee, Mrs. Colson, Mrs. MacArthur.



The following Brainerd residents had children buried in the cemetery at the time the list was made: J.W.White, J.A.Jackson, Henry Schmeltz, John McCarthy, Luke Flood, Benjamin Askins, J.McNaughton, George Smith, Mr. Elwell, Patrick Carney, L.McPherson, Mr. Knowland, F.X.Goulet, John Murphy, Mrs. Peterson and Mr. Tilquist. (20)

The Madeleine Aitkin mentioned was Mrs. William Aitkin, wife of this pioneer fur trader of Minnesota territory. She and her sister, Pa-quam-ge, were killed when the railroad bridge buckled under a freight train in 1875. At that time, her daughter, Mrs. LaFontaine, and her granddaughters, Miss Lizzie Herriman, were both injured, the latter so badly that she died in 1879 as a result of the injuries. (21) Mrs. LaFontaine was the widow of William Whipple Warren, the historian. The Henry P.French named in the above list, might be the <sup>son of</sup> E.R.French who ~~died in~~ was a prominent business man of the ~~seventies~~ <sup>seventies</sup>. Dr. Burns was a Civil War veteran, age thirty, who had moved to Brainerd from New York ~~state~~ city. He had served in the 27th New York regiment. (22) Mr. Sutton was probably the Rev. A.A.Sutton, who had been pastor of the Methodist church ~~from~~ October 1875 to February 1876. (23) Mr. Ligneau was undoubtedly one of the family of that name who settled in Long Lake township in the early seventies, one of the first families to settle on a farm in this county, following the establishment of Brainerd. Mrs. Edith McArthur was the wife of David McArthur, died late in May 1879. (24) He had been one of the traders for the American Fur Company and had settled on a homestead located along the railroad at the Crow Wing station, in 1856.

Changing economic conditions that caused great shifts in the population of this <sup>were</sup> county during its pioneer days, have left abandoned cemeteries in what ~~was~~ once centers of population. The first permanent cemetery in the county was Evergreen Cemetery of Brainerd, where more than 12,000 bodies have been interred.

- (1) Frank Johnson's Diary.
- (2) F.A.Hagberg, Brainerd.
- (3) U.S.Army Records.
- (4) Solon W.Mamney's Diary.
- (5) Minn. Laws 1857, p-64.
- (6) Old Crow Wing.
- (7) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 22, 1873.
- (8) Brainerd Dispatch, June 3, 1887.
- (9) Brainerd Tribune, April 20, 1872.
- (10) Forsythe and Cowley biog., Crow Wing Co. Historical Society.
- (11) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 11, 1874.
- (12) Ibid. ug. 2, 1873.
- (13) Ibid. May 23, 1874.
- (14) Ibid. May 12, 1877.
- (15) Ibid. May 26, 1877.
- (16) Ibid. April 19, 1879.
- (17) Ibid. April 26, 1879.
- (18) Ibid. May 17, 1879.
- (19) Ibid. May 24, 1879.
- (20) Ibid. June 14, 1879.
- (21) Ibid. May 31, 1879.
- (22) Ibid. Feb. 6, 1875.
- (23) M.E.Church records.
- (24) Brainerd Tribune, June 2, 1879.

Organizations

Service or social organizations seem to have been almost totally lacking in Crow Wing county before 1872. An agricultural society had been organized in 1852, while this territory was still a part of Benton county, of which Allan Morrison and S.B.Olmstead were charter members. (1) O.H. Kelly, afterward founder of the National Grange movement was also a charter member. After the establishment of Brainerd, it was some months before any societies were formed, except religious organizations. Early in February 1872, a group of young men organized a debating club and drew large crowds to their meetings, which were held in Court House Hall. (2) In August 1872, a call was issued for the organization of an agricultural society (3) and at a meeting held August 10, an organization was effected. L.P.White presided at the meeting and W.F.Bailey was secretary. The following membership committee was appointed: Lyman Bridges, David McArthur, Dennis McNannay, Wallace Beane, Ahrens Brothers, and E.H.Bly. The organizers also decided they would hold a Fair (4), being entirely undismayed by the fact that there <sup>were</sup> only four farmers in the county. In September they met again and elected the following officers: L.P.White, president; W.McCarthy, vice president; W.F.Bailey, secretary; E.H.Davie, treasurer; Lyman Bridges, Wallace Beane, Daniel Mooer, C.Ahrens, John Bishop and Dennis McNannay, executive committee. At this meeting they also decided to hold the Fair on October 5, 1872. (5)

The First Annual Fair of the Crow Wing County Manufacturing and Agricultural Association, ~~was~~ promised to be a big event for a new country. L.W.Powell, Esq., of the Minneapolis Tribune, had accepted an invitation to address the association. The editor of the Brainerd Tribune stated: "The Northern Pacific country has thus far beaten all competitors in its agricultural products, at every Fair of this and last season. We expect to see some of our best products (including the big beet) on exhibition, and a large attendance from all along the line and elsewhere." The committees in charge of the different exhibits were as follows: Horses--Truman Mooer, M.H.Mixer,



F. X. Goulet, Samuel Hamilton; Cattle, Sheep, Swine and Poultry--Mr. Holland, Mr. McCarthy, Wallace Beane; Farm Implements--Dennis McNannay, C. Ahrens, Wm. H. Falconer, Jesse Ayer; Domestic Manufacture--Richard Ahrens, Mrs. Clark, Mrs. Wm. Lytle, Mrs. Bridges, Mrs. Whipple; Furniture, Oil Paintings, Ambrotypes, Needle Work--H. G. Koykendall, Mrs. L. P. White, Mrs. Koykendall, Miss Bell Halmeor, Mrs. M. Russell, Mrs. J. C. Walters; Vegetables--M. C. Russell, Paul Davenport, T. F. Knappen, W. W. Hartley, Frank Keating; Floral Hall, including all Fancy Articles, Flowers, etc.--Lyman Bridges, Mrs. Weed, Mrs. D. McNannay, Mrs. C. S. Tennis, Mrs. H. A. Hills; Miscellaneous Department, Best Baby Under Three Years Old--Rev. Gilfillan, Mrs. Lytle, Rev. S. Ingham, Jas. S. Campbell, Mrs. J. S. Campbell, J. W. Strauss, Mrs. T. C. Bivins. All entries had to be made the morning of the Fair and were entered free of charge. The address of the day was set for half past two; a "test of speed of saddle and matched horses" at half past three; and the award of premiums was to take place at four. (6)

The Fair was an astounding success and the list of premiums gives a very clear picture of the Brainerd of October 1872. The names of the winners in each class and the article for which they received a prize were: Class 1--D. McNannay, trotting horse; John Bishop, stallion; Jas. S. Campbell, saddle horse; Mrs. Nellie Whipple, colt; John Reynolds, draft horse; Milt Askew, Newfoundland dog. Class 2--J. C. Walters, sow; E. L. Strauss, coop of chickens; W. W. Ayer, ewes; W. W. Myer, bucks; Wm. A. Peterson, fighting cocks; Frank F. Keating, beef; Paul D. Davenport, milch cow. Class 3--Mixer & Noyes, snowball horseshoe and cant dog; David Stewart, ax helves. Class 4--Mrs. B. L. Perry, rug carpet; Mrs. Brannen, Cranberry jelly; Miss Mary Arnold, wheat bread; Mrs. Jas. S. Campbell, brown bread; Mrs. Starcher, woolen mitts; Mrs. Jas. S. Campbell, bed quilt and ottoman cover; M. E. Briggs, pair of boots. Class 5--Mrs. S. W. Thayer, oil painting; --Bloom, chromas; Mrs. Lytle, rembrant; Mrs. Freeman, pen drawing; Brainerd Manufacturing Co., design for cottage; Paul D. Davenport, black walnut stand; Mrs. M. C. Russell, sewing machine; Mrs. Koykendall, sofa ~~exquisite~~ pillows, cushion, bed spread;

Mrs. Bivins, bed quilt, thread tidy; Mrs. B.L. Perry, scarf; Mrs. Davenport, box of natural hair; Mrs. J.C. Walters, largest collection of oil paintings and chromes and embroidered slippers. Class 6--Mrs. Nellie Whipple corn, lima beans, canned fruit; C. Ahrens, cellery; Frank F. Keating, cabbage, carrots, beets, turnips, watermelons, apples, pears, peaches, oysters, lake trout; J.L. Starcher, peanuts; N.R. Brown, grapes, preserved pears, honey, apples; T.C. Bivins, potatoes; D. McNannay, bush cranberries, squash, onions; W.W. Clark, hen's egg. Class 7--Mrs. M.C. Russell, box pond lily; Mrs. Jas. S. Campbell, flowers; Miss Emmeline Davenport, artificial flowers, underslaves and collars; Miss Lizzie Beaupre, scarf; Mrs. B.L. Perry, shawl and mat; Mrs. E.H. Bly, worsted work and tidy; Mrs. Horn, best  $\frac{1}{2}$  doz. silver teaspoons; Mrs. H. Ottenmeyer, hat and bonnet; Mrs. Strauss, shells and specimens; Mrs. T.F. Knappen, card basket; Mrs. Cantwell, best box of fancy work; Mrs. E.L. Strauss, collection of shells; Mr. Thompson, collection of photographs; Col. R.M. Newport, bust; Mrs. Horn, best Bible; Prof. Jones, hair work, oil perfumes. Class 8--Cora Strauss, best baby. Class 9--Eugene Briggs, boots; the balance of this class, consisting of carpets and rugs from Jas. Griffin, woolen hosiery, home made scarfs and shirts; the same kind of excellent work from Schwartz; a lot of boots and shoes, a very fine display, from Rolit Kassman & Co.; a lot of merchandise from Andrew Dufner, a pretty lay-out attracting considerable attention; a very excellent display of silverware, tinware, cutlery, etc., from the well known hardware store of E.H. Davie; a large display of dry goods, and furs, from Montgomery, West & Todd; samples of brick from the yards of the Northern Pacific Manufacturing Co., a splendid article, comparing favorable with brick made in any part of the state, and exceeding in many instances; T. Newel had a very fine assortment of watches



and jewelry on display; from the mammoth dry goods and grocery establishment of E.H.Bly were a large and handsome exhibition of ladies' and gents' furnishings goods, which attracted general attention; and from the jewelry house of E.L.Strauss, a large, rich stock of watches, clocks, jewelry, musical instruments, and some very fine solid gold work, on all of which no awards were given.

The magnificence of the displays can best be judged from the editor's comments. He says: "The work presented by the ladies demands especial notice. It is a rare thing to see more beautiful designs or handsomer work than was presented on exhibition. The fancy needle work was excellent in all cases, and in many very fine. The heavier work, rug carpet, rug, etc., was of the best character. In the bread display, Miss Mary Armond, of Brainerd, carried away the first premium, and a French gentleman afterwards secured the loaf as a sample of Minnesota work and flour. He pronounced the article luxurious. Mrs. N.Whipple's display of preserved fruits were of the finest kind, clear and beautiful in appearance, and exceedingly agreeable to the taste. This fruit was grown on what is known as the "Whipple Farm," in Crow Wing county. The oil paintings, by Mrs. L.B.Perry, Miss Nettie C.Ladd, and Mrs. T.F.Knapen, were much praised. We cannot spare the space to notice all the excellent things on display, else we could enumerate largely on very many exhibitions. We observed the wide-awake Keating was on hand with a handsome lay out of fruit, fish and oysters, all A no.1, and the bivalves the finest we have ever seen west of Chicago. T.C.Biving had on display a fine sample of potatoes, the seed of which was planted on the twentieth of June--a Brainerd production. The display of cattle, sheep, horses, etc., was limited. W.W.Ayer had a few choice bred sheep and J.C.Walters a full blood, very handsome, white Chester sow. If more time had been given, there would have been a larger display in this class. The baby show produced a lively interest. The little pets



had been gotten up regardless, and were on their best behavior, looking fat, rosy and 'sweet enough to eat.' Mrs. E.L. Strauss carried proudly away the premium, still we know all of the mothers of other 'pets' are not at all envious, for they know their darlings are just the ~~xxx~~ sweetest, best, handsomest of all. Milt Askew's large Newfoundland dog carried off the first premium, and Miss Alice Richardson's St. Bernard dog, 'Jeff,' from the Red River ~~county~~ <sup>country</sup>, a handsome fellow, the second. It would be hard to find two handsomer dogs than these. A trot, best two in three, three-quarters of a mile, took place in the afternoon, between Big Knee, ~~pacer~~, entered by Dennis McNannay, and Nancy, entered by Frank Dunn. Big Knee got away with the race. The track was very soft and in bad condition generally. To Maj. Hubbard is much credit due for valuable experience and assistance. All the gentlemen connected with the fair took large interest therein, and exerted themselves very much for the general good of this, the first fair of Crow Wing county, and the first exhibition of the products of cereals and vegetables along the line of the Northern Pacific Railroad. We have visited fairs in nearly every State in the Union, have travelled extensively in the Mississippi Valley, on the Missouri slope, in the valleys of all our territories, and on the Pacific slope, have seen the famous vegetable growth of the Sacramento valley, of the San Jose, and other celebrated valleys of California, but have not seen a larger growth of cabbages, beets, potatoes and garden stuff, than was on exhibition at this fair. The wheat, corn and oats on display equalled that of any grown in the central or northern part of the State. The success of this venture will, probably, result in the establishment of future annual Fairs in this county, and have created an interest that will grow with each year of exhibition, and create a harmony and pleasant gathering together of the people of the county that will add to the general good of all citizens." (7)

In September 1873, the Agricultural Society announced that a fair would be held on October 7 and 8. In this same issue, the news of the failure of Jay Cooke & Co., was announced. (8) This bad news seemed to discourage all efforts to hold a Fair, for on October 4 it was announced that none would be held that year. (9) In January 1874, an effort was made to arouse some interest in an agricultural society, (10) and in September it was announced that a fair would be held (11), but nothing more was done about it. It was ten years later before any further interest was taken, and then a new organization was effected. (12)

Although the young men's debating club seems to have been the first organization to have been formed in Brainerd, yet efforts to organize a fire department were made almost as early. At a meeting held the second Tuesday in February, 1872, at Milton Askew's Billiard Parlor on Front Street, the Brainerd Fire Company was organized. W.M. Falconer was chairman of the meeting and W.W. Hartley was secretary. M.W. Stone was elected captain; J.W. Reed, first lieutenant; H.M. Mixter, second lieutenant; W.W. Hartley, secretary; and Thomas Cantwell, treasurer. (13) This meeting must have been called following the big fire that had destroyed a number of business buildings early in February 1872. (14) On the evening of the first Sunday in March, 1872, another disastrous fire occurred in this same block--the third fire within three months. This blaze originated in the Bishop House. It spread rapidly, east and west, and destroyed the Bishop House, Northwestern Hotel, Wm. Schwartz<sup>z</sup> store, Morrison & Fairbanks store; the saloons of J.W. Reed and ---Chamberlain, and J.C. Walters' wholesale liquor house. (16)

The first fire company seems to have lost interest soon after organization, but in August 1872, Dennis McNannay started out to secure subscriptions for the purchase of a fire engine. (17) November 16, a group of citizens met at the Askew Billiard Hall to consider what measures could be taken to prevent fires. They decided to appoint a committee to inspect chimneys and flues each week, and to solicit subscriptions for a fund with which to buy fire fighting



apparatus. (17) The following week, an adjourned meeting was held for the purpose of completing a fire fighting organization. P.M. Trudell was chairman and M.H. Kellogg, secretary of this meeting. It was reported that \$116.50 had been collected for the purchase of equipment. At a meeting held the next night, the motion to organize a Hook and Ladder Company was carried, to be named, "Hook & Ladder Company No. 2." The officers of this company were: Milton Askew, foreman; Henry Dressen, first assistant; E.B. Morton, second assistant; David Stewart, secretary; Messrs. Sleeper, Conant and Kellogg were appointed a committee on Constitution and By-Laws. (18) At the time this company was organized there seems to be no evidence of the existence of a Hook & Ladder Co. No. 1, although one was organized later.

When the city of Brainerd was organized in January 1873, A.F. McKay was appointed fire chief. (19) This office must have been ~~being~~ abolished a few months later, for at the June meeting, the duties of fire warden and street commissioner were added to those of the chief of police. He was authorized "to examine the condition of all stoves, stove pipes, ovens, chimneys and fire places and order any changes necessary." (20) In spite of these efforts to secure adequate fire protection, in September, the newspaper inquired if any one could tell them what had become of the petition signed by every business man, praying that fire protection be furnished? (21)

In February, 1874, the matter of fire protection was taken before the city council. They held a special session five days later and voted to organize a hook and ladder company. (22) A number of citizens met at Squire Stewart's office on February 20, 1874, and the following week, organized Brainerd Hook & Ladder Company No. 1. Henry Dressen was elected foreman; Frank Smith, first assistant; Jas. Dewar, second assistant; W.M. Falconer, treasurer; David Stewart, secretary; and W.R. Sellow, steward. (23) On March 4, the city council officially recognized



this new unit, and a week later appropriated \$1000 to buy necessary equipment and to dig the public wells necessary to insure an adequate water supply for the new equipment. (24)

On April 19, 1875, the city council abolished the office of fire warden (25), and as though to challenge their action, the last week in April fire destroyed five homes in northeast Brainerd, none of which was insured. The next week, the Northwestern Hotel was destroyed by fire. The last week of May, 1875, the city had a steel triangle put up to be used in calling out the fire department. The railroad company had offered to let the city tap the pipe connecting their steam pump <sup>at</sup> ~~with~~ the river with the machine shops, but the city council thought that there wouldn't be power enough to throw the water 30 feet high. The editor suggested that even if the water couldn't be thrown 30 feet high, there still might be power enough to carry it in quantities to the end of the hose. (26)

The first Tuesday in August, 1875, one of the most disastrous fires in the early history of Brainerd started in Sherwood's postoffice building on the corner of Fifth and Front streets. Among those whose places of business were wiped out, were: S.V.R. Sherwood, Mrs. W. Davis, Wm. Ferris, the U.S. Express Co., F. Dunn, J.M. Martin, D.M.G. Murphy, ~~Dr. Stewart~~ David Stewart, M. Hagberg, D. McNammy, T.P. Cantwell, E.H. Bly, E. White & Son, Jos. Hare, F.X. Goulet, F.W. Peake, M. McMahon, J. Myers. The total loss was estimated at \$26,450. In commenting on the fire, the editor had spoken of the M "miserable condition of our fire department, if we have any." The following week, the <sup>former</sup> members of the fire department replied by saying that they had disbanded because the city had refused to tap the water pipes offered by the Northern Pacific, and wouldn't even put a door on the fire house to keep the tools, etc. from being stolen. ( 27)

The fire department was dormant for over a year, and then on May 10, 1878, a new company was organized. Officers were: R.H. Paine, foreman; Thomas Bason, first assistant; Wm. Wick, second assistant; N. McFadden, secretary; and H.A. Campbell, treasurer. (28) There seems to be no record of any activity on the part of this company, and it was 1883, two years after the re-incorporation of the city of Brainerd, before a permanent fire fighting organization was effected. Then the voters, at a special election held Dec. 29, 1883, decided in favor of issuing \$50000 in bonds for the purchase of fire fighting equipment and the erection of a building to house this equipment. (29)

A public library was one of the first luxuries of the new community. By the middle of 1872, efforts were well advanced for the establishment of a library. Rev. Gilfillan had already collected \$160, L.P. White had offered a free lot, and local mechanics had agreed to furnish the labor free of charge. Dr. C.P. Thayer was chairman of the committee trying to organize the library. The committee of three authorized to solicit funds were: Lyman Bridges, Rev. J.A. Gilfillan and L.H. Bunnell. (30) The panic of 1873 seems to have discouraged the venture, but in September of ~~that~~ 1872 year, Bishop & Martin had established a free reading room in their place on Front Street. (31)

The first fraternal society to organize was the Masons. Their first call for organization was issued in August 1872, when all local members of that lodge were asked to meet at Bly's store. (32) Aurora Lodge was organized on October 14, 1872. (33) The first Thursday in December 1872, District Deputy Grand Master Wilson opened Colfax Lodge, Odd Fellows No. 37. Officers of this lodge were: P.H. Trudell, Wm. Falconer, J.C. Walter secretary, and Wm. Aylmer treasurer. The first two initiates were James Dewar and E.J. Fockins. (34) This lodge was evidently abandoned, for in 1874 another Odd Fellow lodge was organized--Wilkey Lodge No. 37. It was incorporated by: P.H. Trudell, W.M. Falconer, J.C. Walters, W.M. Aylmer, J.A. McCrae and Alfred Yoemans. The officers were: James Dewar, Noble Grand; T.M. Trudell, vice Grand; and A.A. Henderson, secretary. (35) In February 1873, a Good Templars Lodge was



organized with a membership of nineteen. The following officers were elected: J.S.Campbell, Mrs. D.O.Preston, D.O.Preston, H.J.Humphrey, Mrs. J.S.Campbell, S.H.Thorne, Rev. A.D.Williams, J.H.Moon, Mr. Hannibal, Mrs. Mackey, and Mrs. Wakeley. (36) The last lodge to be organized in Brainerd before its re-incorporation as a city was the Sons of Herman Lodge, to be known as William Tell Lodge, No. 15. (37)

A militia company and an Armory added to Brainerd's importance. The company was mustered in as Company E, Third Regiment, Minnesota National Guards, in October 1872. J.C.Walters was captain of this company and the Armory was located on Sixth Street. (38) By the middle of December, Captain Walters found it necessary to order a court martial for Mike Horan and H.Avery. He detailed for the court: Lieut. Henry Dressen, president; Serg. Thomas Riley, Corp. M.H.Kellogg, and privates John Reynolds and John Lanahan; Corp. James Thompson, orderly. (39) By February 1873, a number of officers and men were dropped from the role for failure to attend drills. These included: E.U. Russell, George Klock, M.H.Kellogg, C.F.Sterns, and J.P.Wilson, Richard Avery, James Griffin. Three men received their discharges: Morris Nolan, John Sullivan and Lians Kaiser. (40) In March 1873, the company was disbanded by the governor and Lieutenant Henry Dressen was commissioned captain of a new company, presumably with the same number as the ~~old~~ disbanded organization. About fifteen men re-enlisted. M.C.Russell was appointed first lieutenant and P.H. Trudell, <sup>returned</sup> second lieutenant. (41) In January 1874, the company ~~turned~~ their arms to St. Paul, on order of the governor, although they had received no notice to disband. "There is little use trying to keep up a citizen soldiery," wrote M.C.Russell, "under a state law made of dishwater to govern and provide for them." (42) With the death of Company E, all efforts to maintain a company of militia ended for many years.



One of the first purely social clubs was the Brainerd Dancing Club. During the winter of 1872-73, they met every Thursday at Bly's Hall. F. Sweetman was president of the organization; John McLane, secretary; ~~and~~ Henry Dressen, F. H. Russell and F. R. Duffner, floor managers; Jo Lamont and C. French, reception committee. They closed their season on April 14, with a grand ball, followed by a fine supper at Mrs. Chapman's ~~Hotel~~ Merchant Hotel. At that time, C. G. French was president of the organization and C. H. Beaulieu, secretary. (43)

In a community largely composed of young men, athletics took a prominent place. The Cass Base Ball Club was organized in April 1873, and they planned on putting two nines in the field. The officers of this club were: Andy Golden, T. M. Trudell, J. A. Thompson and F. H. Trudell. (44) A year later, the Brainerd Base Ball Club was organized in the Congregational Reading Room. Francis M. Roser was president of this organization; C. W. Darling, vice president; F. A. Smith, treasurer; and W. C. Davie, treasurer. May 15, 1874, they played the Dakota Baseball Club of Fort Ripley, and were defeated by a score of 26 to 6. On May 29, they played a return game at Fort Ripley. About thirty ladies and gentlemen accompanied them there. This time Fort Ripley won by a score of 26 to 10. The Brainerd team were composed of: Fish, Thompson, Pillon, Willard, Roser, Maloy, Whalon, Darling and Davie. (45) The Forest and Stream Club was organized in January 1874 with about thirty members. Col. R. M. Newport was president; Rev. E. S. Williams, vice president; Thos. P. Cantwell, secretary and treasurer. (46) After 1874, outdoor sports seems to have dropped out of favor for several years, but in December 1879, skating became a popular sport. At that time, the Brainerd Skating Rink Association was formed with C. B. Sleeper as president; E. M. Westfall was treasurer; N. McFadden, treasurer; A. P. Farrar, B. F. Hartley and W. D. Bean, executive committee; and C. F. Kindred, ~~T. P.~~ T. P. Cantwell and W. A. Smith, finance committee. (47)

During the early history of Brainerd, there seems to have been no attempt to organize a dramatic club, but in 1873, one was active at Crow Wing. During August 1873, they came to Brainerd and put on "The Modocs," a play in which they gained a great deal of praise. Captain Scott, a one-armed Union soldier who was station agent at Crow Wing, and who also was the Democratic candidate for Register of Deeds, managed the affair. John George Morrison and Captain Charles H. Beaulieu carried off the dramatic honors. The play was given at Bly's Hall. (48)

Society  
A Literary ~~Club~~ was organized in the fall of 1873 in Brainerd. John W. Steel presided at the organization meeting and Miss Rhoda Squier was secretary. The permanent officers were: Dr. J. C. Rosser, president; J. W. Steel and George W. Holland, vice presidents; J. S. Campbell, treasurer; Miss Belle Lowe, recording secretary; and Miss Addie Simons, corresponding secretary. (49) It is uncertain just how much work this organization accomplished, or how long it was kept up, but the last week in November 1879, <sup>another</sup> a Literary and Dramatic Club was organized. H. D. Follett was president of this society; W. W. Hartley was secretary; and N. McFadden was treasurer. (50) If this club ever presented a play to the public, there seems to be no record of that fact.

Music, of a fashion, must have been an art patronized by many of the early saloons and dance halls, but the first musical organization to be mentioned was the Fretwell, Conant & Stearns String Band, which furnished music for the more elaborate dances. They were operating as early as January 1873. In October of that year, Mr. Conant was still connected with the Brainerd String Band, but his associates were then, Gadori, assisted by Ben Hazen and "Louis." (51)

The first effort to organize a brass band was made in February 1880. A number of players organized themselves into a band and appointed a committee to solicit funds for band instruments. The committee was composed of C. F. Kindred, W. W. Hartley, F. B. Thompson and C. B. Sleeper. The following men were members: Walter Davis, A. Mahlum, H. Clark, J. Jacobs, John Dennis, Fred Clark, C. H. Congdon, Frank Schmeltz, Henry Schmeltz, P. Schwendeman, Joseph Beckman, E. T. Congdon, W. A. Bradford and A. Peterson. Interest seemed to lag, for no records remain of any activities. (52)



As the young men of Brainerd had organized the first club in the new settlement, it is only natural that they should have tried to keep up club activities. The first organization probably passed away at the end of the season, but in April 1874, another Young Men's Club was organized. Several of the men got together and drew up a Constitution for a proposed club. They had this constitution published and invited all those interested <sup>to</sup> ~~should~~ attend the meeting to be held at J.W. Steel's law office on April 28. An organization was effected at that time. H.A. Campbell was elected president; N. McFadden, vice president; F.M. Roser, secretary; and A.A. Henderson, treasurer. They planned on building a club house opposite the post office, but nothing more seems to have been done about the club house. (53) What seems to have been a very badly needed organization was effected ~~on~~ August 4, 1877. At that time, the Park Improvement Association was formed, ~~in~~ its object probably being the care and improvement of Gregory Park. James B. Power was president and C.B. Sleeper was secretary of this organization. (54) Another service organization was the Brainerd Reform Club. This was probably organized in 1880, for in March 1881, they elected officers for the second term. At that time they chose W.W. Hartley president; T.W. Wakelee, vice president; Josiah Gribble, second vice president; C. Heaberg, third vice president; O.H. Hubbard, secretary; ~~and~~ Miss McFadden, assistant secretary; and R.A. Beard, treasurer. (55) From the number of officers elected it appears that the club <sup>the record of</sup> expected to be very active, but their accomplishments disappear in the greater activity produced by the re-incorporation of Brainerd as a city. While these service and social organizations may not have left many records of their activities, yet they undoubtedly played an important part in the social and political life of the towns of Brainerd.



- (1) Minn. Laws 1852, p-91.
- (2) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 17, 1872.
- (3) Ibid. Aug. 10, 1872.
- (4) Ibid. Aug. 17, 1872.
- (5) Ibid. Sept. 21, 1872.
- (6) Ibid. Oct. 5, 1872.
- (7) Ibid. Oct. 12, 1872.
- (8) Ibid. Sept. 20, 1872.
- (9) Ibid. Oct. 4, 1873.
- (10) Ibid. Jan. 31, 1874.
- (11) Ibid. Sept. 5, 1874.
- (12) Ibid. July 31, 1884.
- (13) Ibid. Feb. 17, 1872.
- (14) Ibid. Feb. 24, 1872.
- (15) Ibid. March 9, 1872.
- (16) Ibid. Aug. 10, 1872.
- (17) Ibid. Nov. 16, 1872.
- (18) Ibid. Nov. 23, 1872.
- (19) Council Proceedings, Jan. 23, 1873.
- (20) Ibid. June 4, 1873.
- (21) Brainerd Tribune, Sept. 20, 1873.
- (22) Council Proceedings, February and March, 1874.
- (23) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 21 and 28, 1874.
- (24) Council Proceedings, March 11 and 21, 1874.
- (25) Ibid. April 19, 1875.
- (26) Brainerd Tribune, May 11 and 21, 1874.
- (27) Ibid. Aug. 5 and 12, 1876.
- (28) Ibid. May 11, 1878.
- (29) Council Proceedings, Dec. 29, 1883 and Feb. 11, 1884.
- (30) Brainerd Tribune, June 29, 1872.
- (31) Ibid. Sept. 7, 1872.
- (32) Ibid. Aug. 10, 1872.
- (33) Ibid. Oct. 12, 1872.
- (34) Ibid. Dec. 7, 1872.
- (35) Bond Record B. p-190.
- (36) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 15, 1873.
- (37) Ibid. April 17, 1880.
- (38) Ibid. Oct. 26, 1872.
- (39) Ibid. Dec. 14, 1872.
- (40) Ibid. Feb. 8, 1873.
- (41) Ibid. March 15, 1873.
- (42) Ibid. Jan. 31, 1874.
- (43) Ibid. Feb. 22 and March 29, 1873.
- (44) Ibid. April 18, 1873.
- (45) Ibid. May 2 and 30, 1874.
- (46) Ibid. Jan. 31, 1874.
- (47) Ibid. Dec. 6 and 20, 1879.
- (48) Ibid. Aug. 23 and Oct. 18, 1873.
- (49) Ibid. Oct. 11 and 18, 1873.
- (50) Ibid. Nov. 30, 1878.
- (51) Ibid. Oct. 11, 1873.
- (52) Ibid. Feb. 28 and March 6, 1880.
- (53) Ibid. April 25 and May 2, 1874.
- (54) Ibid. Aug. 4, 1877.
- (55) Ibid. March 5, 1881.

The Fond du Lac Department

When white adventurers first saw the "land of the sky-blue water," and its magnificent forests, they found the Sioux in undisputed possession of this Indian paradise. But within a few generations, these happy hunting grounds had become a battle ground. The Chippewa nation, pushed westward by white immigration, began encroaching on Sioux territory. By the time trading posts were established, the Chippewa had control of all of the territory east of the Mississippi river and north of Mille Lacs. The first trading posts were established at Grand Portage and Fond du Lac, but by 1783, posts had been located at many other points.

Competition between different traders and trading companies was very keen, often so bitter as to lead to violence. Finally, the Northwest Fur Company gained the ascendancy, and by 1783, were maintaining large posts at Grand Portage, Fond du Lac, Sandy Lake and Leech Lake. The American Fur Company, the creation of John Jacob Astor, bought out the Northwest Fur Company in 1819, and with this purchase secured a practical monopoly of the Chippewa trade. For purposes of administration, this company separated its territory into four divisions, three in Wisconsin and Michigan, and one in Minnesota. This latter was known as the Fond du Lac department. It extended from Lake Superior to the Red River, and from the Canadian border to the Falls of St. Anthony.

When the Northwest Fur Company was first organized, Fond du Lac was the principle post in northeastern Minnesota. William Morrison was in charge, not only of this post, but of the whole tributary territory. In 1826, he was succeeded by William Aitkin, who until 1830, managed the district in partnership with Rousseau. William Aitkin moved to Sandy Lake in the thirties and that was the nominal headquarters of the company until its dissolution. Aitkin, himself, spent much of his time at subsidiary posts,



especially Leech Lake, although in 1840 he established a permanent post at Crow Wing and remained there through 1842. During his absence, the Sandy Lake post was in charge of various assistants, including: Ashmun, Fairbanks, William and Alfred Aitkin, and James P. Scott. Pierre Cota, George Bungo and William Davenport were in charge of the Leech Lake posts during this period.

During the very early days of the fur trade, a small post had been established at Leaf River, and by 1824, there was also a post at Leaf Lake. A Frenchman named "The Blacksmith," was said to have been trading at Leaf River as early as 1780, while Michael Cadotte, who was William Whipple Warren's grandfather, was there in 1790. William Morrison was at Leaf River in 1793, and that post was in use as late as 1826, when Philander Prescott was in charge. During the winter of 1784, Alexander May led a party that spent the winter at the mouth of Pine River, but his clerk, J.B. Perrault, who wrote a very detailed account of this venture, *gives one the impression that it was more in the nature of a debauch than a legitimate trading operation.* There was a post on Lower Red Cedar Lake, now Cedar Lake, Aitkin county, in 1792. Charles Bruskey was in charge at that time. When Pike visited this post in 1806, Cuthbert Grant was there, while later on both William Stitt and Alfred Aitkin were in charge. In 1806, the Northwest Fur Company had two posts on the Whitefish, one on the northeast and the other on the south side of the lake, and later on, the American Fur Company also maintained a post on that lake.

After the organization of the American Fur Company, other posts were either established or revived. One of these was at Gull Lake. Shortly after 1820, Hole-in-the-Day the Elder and his band decided to make their headquarters at Gull Lake and chose a spot between Round and Long lakes for their village. The American Fur Company had a licensed post there as early as 1823, and B.F. Baker was there in 1828, trading without a license. Ambrose Davenport was in charge of this post from 1833 until 1836. ~~Congress licensed the post at Leaf Lake in 1824 and this was known as Fort Bolivar of the Columbia Fur Company.~~



Congress licensed two posts in 1824, one at Leaf Lake and one at Red Lake. Two years later, the former was known as ~~the~~ Fort Bolivar of the Columbia Fur Company, and the latter as Fort Pike of the American Fur Company. During the thirties, Louis Dufault and John H. Fairbanks were in charge of Fort Pike. By 1830, the American Fur Company had established posts at Red Cedar, now Cass Lake, and at Lake Winnipeg, the present Winnibigoshish. J. Ermatinger, John H. Fairbanks and Allan Morrison all served at Red Lake, while Alfred Atkin and Augustine Bellinger were in charge at Lake Winnipeg during the thirties. The traders were shifted around from post to post and in this way became acquainted with most of northeastern Minnesota.

While traders were the first permanent white settlers of this territory, missionaries followed soon after. Rev. William Thurston Boutwell, a graduate of Andover Theological Seminary, went to Leech Lake in 1833. The Indians there were not favorably inclined to accept Christianity and that field was abandoned within a few years. <sup>That same year, Rev. E. F. Ely established a mission and school at</sup> In 1840, Rev. Samuel Spates of the Methodist Church, at- (Sandy Lake.) tempted to establish a mission at Rabbit River, but he soon gave this up and went to Sandy Lake, where he also conducted a school for the children of the traders and voyageurs. In 1843, Dr. and Mrs. William Lewis and Mr. and Mrs. P. O. Johnson endeavored to establish a mission at Leech Lake, but they gave up two years later. Rev. and Mrs. Alonzo Barnard and Mr. and Mrs. D. B. Spencer established a mission at Red Lake in 1843, but three years later moved to Cass Lake. At the start of this venture, Lyman Ayers and <sup>E. F.</sup> Rev. Ely were associated with the mission at Red Lake. In 1848, Mr. Ayers moved to Belle Prairie, where he established a school and mission and spent most of his life.

It was while ~~Rev.~~ Barnard was at Cass Lake that he brought in a printing press, the second one to be brought into Minnesota territory. The press was purchased by the American Missionary Association, in connection with Oberlin College. It was purchased in 1849 and brought to Minnesota either that year or early the next, and installed at the Cass Lake mission. ~~Mr.~~ Barnard was

not a printer, but he managed to set the type and print a small broadside containing hymns printed in Chippewa. He also printed letters and sent them to the Sabbath Schools that had helped raise the money for the printing outfit. He also printed a booklet of 104 pages, in Chippewa, for the benefit of other missionaries among the Chippewa. The press was said to have been taken to some spot in the Dakotas, and finally to Winnipeg. The Cass Lake mission was kept up until 1859, by that time the missionaries said that white men and strong liquor had come so close to the mission that it was useless to try to maintain it any longer.

The treaties of 1825 and 1837 between the Chippewa and the United States government, had very little effect upon the status of the fur trade in the Fond du Lac department. It was the treaty of 1847 that changed the course of events in northeastern Minnesota. Rich iron and copper mines had been discovered south of Lake Superior, and the whites began encroaching on Indian lands. This created constant unrest and the government decided to move the Indians to other fields. By the treaty of 1847, the Michigan and Wisconsin Chippewa agreed to receive their payments on the Mississippi, instead of at LaPointe.

In 1842, the American Fur Company had gone into <sup>a temporary</sup> ~~the hands of~~ a receiver, <sup>ship</sup> and later on had ~~been~~ under the control of Chas. W. Borup. In 1848, Borup had sold all of the American Fur Company's Northern Outfit, to Charles H. Oakes. This deal included the establishments at LaPointe, Lac Du Flambeau, Fond du Lac, Sandy Lake, Red Cedar Lake, Otter Tail Lake and Vermilion Lake, as well as the LaPointe mill. ~~21~~ (1) This transaction, together with the treaty of 1847, made a great change in the economic life of the Minnesota fur country. Many of the traders, who for so many years had looked after the company's interests in this territory, were out of jobs. William Aitkin moved to Swan River, and Clement H. Beaulieu, who had been head of the Lac du Flambeau department, prepared to move to the mouth of the Crow Wing river, where Donald McDonald and Allan Morrison had been located for five years. Many other LaPointe residents, employees of the American Fur Company, prepared to follow Beaulieu's example.

Although the treaty by which the Chippewa agreed to receive their payments on the Mississippi was signed in 1847, it was 1849 before any attempt was made to put it into effect. During that year, the Chippewa were under the general supervision of J.E. Fletcher, agent for the Winnibagos, although the former were very much dissatisfied with this arrangement. General Fletcher reported that the Mississippi Chippewa numbered about 1100 persons at that time, and had villages at Gull Lake, Sandy Lake, Mille Lacs and Rabbit Lake. He added that there were Indian farms at Sandy Lake and Mille Lacs, and that in the spring of 1849, five of the Chippewa bands had co-operated in establishing a farm near Gull Lake. In September, he reported that they had cleared and fenced 17 acres and were beginning to erect hewn log houses. These improvements were made under the supervision of Mr. Warren, farmer at Gull Lake.

The exact location of this Indian farm at Gull Lake ~~is now~~ has never been definitely determined, although it seems certain that it was not located at the Gull Lake village, or near the spot that afterward became St. Columba mission. When permanent settlers first moved into the country around the south end of Gull Lake, they found two clearings there. One was located on the lake shore, on the present site of Frampton's Resort, and the other was three miles almost directly east of there, on the east side of the Gull River. There was a large Indian cemetery located on the lake shore and each year the Indians would camp beside it when they came blueberrying. They kept the cemetery in excellent shape, but after the lumber companies had logged off the surrounding timber, the cemetery was abandoned. The lumberjacks had opened many of the graves and destroyed most of the houses built over the graves. The clearing was there in the early eighties, but there seemed to be no traces of any log houses.



The clearing on Gull River seems to fit the description of the Indian farm very exactly. Although there is a clearing of only ten or twelve acres instead of the seventeen mentioned by the Indian Agent, (this is a very slight exaggeration compared to many of the statements made in various government reports concerning conditions in the Indian country at that time. and it And a hewn log house had been located on this forty ~~which~~ was in used during the nineties. The ownership of the land also furnishes a clue. John Bishop purchased it from the government in 1889. Mr. Bishop had already acquired much of the improved property that the government had claimed after the Indians had been moved to small reservations during the late sixties. The forty on Gull River, still known as the Bishop forty, was occupied for many years by John Bishop's son-in-law, Dennis Thireault. As the clearing and the hewn log house were both in existence before the land was purchased by Mr. Bishop, it is certain that he did not make these improvements. In fact, no one who remembers Mr. Bishop, or Dennis Thireault, would accuse either of them of going to the exertion of clearing land or building a hewn log house. And there seems to be neither records nor traditions concerning any occupants of this farm previous to Mr. Thireault's, so it seems very possible that the Northwest quarter of the Northeast quarter of section 34, township 134, range 29, was the original Indian farm, and the first land to be cultivated in what became Cass county, except, of course, the garden spots at the missions. (2)

In the days of the fur companies, their traders were virtual lords of the country--other civil authority ~~was~~ was vested in persons and institutions so far removed from the territory as to be practically non-existent. That part of the territory lying east of the Mississippi had passed through French and English hands until after the Revolution, when it became part of the United States and was created into the Northwest Territory. West of the Mississippi, the country had first been under French rule, then Spanish and then French again, until it became part of the United States through the Louisiana Purchase. Even after being part of the United States, this territory had been under the nominal jurisdiction of a number of states.

In 1849, the No Man's land that was to become the present state of Minnesota, was in the throes of a political campaign that was to end in the establishment of Minnesota Territory on March 9, 1849. That fall, the legislature was convened at St. Paul, and the territory, which extended to the Missouri river, was roughly divided into nine counties, three of which were declared established and organized. The counties to be organized were Benton, Ramsey and Washington. What is now Cass county, was at that time part of Itasca, Wahmata and Mahkato counties. That the boundaries were fairly indefinite may be realized when one learns that Fort Gaines, later Fort Ripley, was located in Mahkahta county in the census of 1850, instead of in Wahnahta county.

The government census of 1850 gives a great deal of information about conditions in northeastern Minnesota. Mahkahta county was enumerated by William Whipple Warren, the historian. At that time he was in charge of the Indian farm. The county is given a population of 158, but <sup>as</sup> 143 of these *actually* residents ~~were~~ at Fort Gaines, *so* the total population of the county should *was in fact* have been 15, all residents of the Gull Lake settlement. Mrs. Warren was the only woman enumerated in the county. She was the oldest daughter of Wm. Aitkin. J.W. Lynde, afterward Indian Agent, was trading at Gull Lake. Daniel Rohrer was his clerk. Sylvester Statelar was a blacksmith, and John Sloan a lumberman. Mr. Warren's three children, and six laborers made up the rest of the population. In 1850, Itasca county, which included practically everything east of the Mississippi river and north of the Mud River at Aitkin, had a total population of 97. This included all of the residents at Grand Portage, Fond du Lac, Sandy Lake, Leech Lake, the mission and post at Cass Lake, Winnibigoshish and other points.

In 1851, the legislature made numerous changes in county boundaries. Itasca county retained its original boundaries: beginning at a point where <sup>46</sup>forty-six

degrees <sup>30</sup>thirty minutes, north latitude, intersects the eastern boundary line of the territory of Minnesota; thence along the boundary line of said territory to the British Possessions; thence along the boundary line of said territory to the middle of the lake of the Woods; thence south in a direct line to the Mississippi river; thence down said river to the mouth of Muddy Creek; thence in a direct line to the point of Beginning. Cass county was established by this legislature. While not quite as large as Itasca, its boundaries comprised a great extent of territory: beginning at the mouth of ~~the~~ Crow ~~Wing~~ river; thence up the Mississippi river to Itasca lake; thence on a direct line to ~~the~~ Otter Tail Lake; thence on a direct line to the source of Long Prairie river; thence south to the northern boundary line of Dakota county; thence along said line to the place of beginning. With the exception of the comparatively small area lying south of the Crow Wing river, both of these counties were strictly Indian territory, although they were to be thrown open to white settlement within a few years. The days of the fur traders were definitely ended and a new era was about to begin in the old Fond du Lac department.

- (1) St. Croix County records, Deed A, p-185.
- (2) Interview with James W. Bell, Brainerd, Minn.



Established Counties

With the most important part of the great Fond du Lac department ~~limited~~ confined within the limits of two counties, huge though they were, civilization began closing in upon the Indian country like a helentless fist. Although the treaty of 1847 had provided that the Chippewa must receive their payments somewhere on the Mississippi, nothing very definite was done until 1851. During 1850, the payments had been made at Sandy Lake, but this was only a temporary expedient. Finally, late that year, Governor Ramsey selected a site for the permanent Agency. The location of the Agency was a matter of great economic importance to the section of the country chosen, and it would seem that a great deal of ~~public~~ political pressure was brought to bear on the governor by different groups. Governor Ramsey chose a site on the east bank of the Gull River, where it empties into the Crow Wing ~~river~~. While the Agency had been located at Sandy Lake, J.S. Watrous had been named as a deputy agent, under the supervision of J.E. Fletcher, Agent for the Winnebagos, but when the Chippewa Agency was definitely located at Gull River, he was appointed Agent for the Chippewas.

With the establishment of the Agency~~x~~ at Gull River, of a settlement at Crow Wing, and of Fort Ripley opposite the mouth of the Nokasippi river, the territory surrounding the lower Crow Wing ~~river~~ and Gull Lake became quite metropolitan in character. Then missionaries became interested in the possibilities of reaching the Indians grouped around these centers of population. In April of 1852, Rev. James Lloyd Breck established the mission of St. Columba on Gull Lake. The buildings there were destroyed during the uprising of 1862, but the organization was maintained and the parish was moved to White Earth in 1870, where it is still an active parish of the Episcopal diocese. That same year, Father Pierz established his mission of St. Francis at Crow Wing. Early in 1853, Rev. Sherman Hall attempted to establish a mission school at the Chippewa Agency on Gull River. It was

under the auspices of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and the Board had received permission from the government to operate at the Agency, but owing to some misunderstanding, this order was withdrawn after six months. Rev. Hall left for Sauk Rapids, where he spent the rest of his life. In 1856, Rev. Breck established a second mission <sup>at</sup> of Leech Lake, which was named Kasehgah. The following year this mission was abandoned, owing to the hostile attitude of the Leech Lake Indians. Rev. Ottomar Cloeter, of the German Lutheran Church, was the last person to try to establish a mission in early Cass county. In 1858, he founded Gabitaweegamah, located at the mouth of Mission Creek in what is now Center township, Crow Wing county. He continued to work there until the uprising of 1862 forced him to flee to the Crow Wing settlement. He remained at Crow Wing until 1868, when he abandoned the Indian field and moved to Afton. In spite of its great size and large Indian population, every mission in Cass county had either been abandoned or been removed by 1870.

The treaties of 1854 and 1855 opened most of Cass and Itasca counties to white settlement--which at that time meant the lumbermen. Some lumbering operations had taken place in Cass county before the treaties were signed, but the lumbermen had been forced to buy their stumpage from the Indians, and their dealings with the Indians were sometimes very unsatisfactory--to the Indians. During the early fifties there seems to have been very little political activity in any of northeastern Minnesota, which would include that territory lying north of a line through the mouth of the Crow Wing river, and west of the Cass county boundary. But in that part of Cass county lying south of the Crow Wing river, farming operations were begun soon after the country was opened to settlement. In 1854, the Benton county commissioners created a voting precinct in Cass county which was to extend from Clear Creek on the Mississippi river on the north, to Crow River on the south. The voting place of this new precinct was to be at the



home of John McDonald, and ~~the~~ judges of election were to be John McPherson and Samuel Carrack. (1) This was undoubtedly in what is now Otsego township of Wright county, for all of the men mentioned were residents of that township from 1850 or 1852. (2) During 1855, the state legislature appointed commissioners to locate and mark a number of territorial roads in Cass county. S.B.Olmstead, John Fairbanks and Frederick Ayer were appointed to locate a road from Ft. Ripley, south of the Crow Wing river in Cass county, to strike the Red River of the North opposite the mouth of the Pembina River, in Pembina county. (3) Other Cass county roads ~~included~~ <sup>were</sup> on from St. Cloud, Cass county, to Minneapolis, via Manhattan and Monticello; another from Manhattan to Red Cedar Island Lake; and ~~another~~ <sup>another</sup> from Manhattan to Traverse de Sioux. (4)

But in that great part of Cass county lying north of the Crow Wing river, roads were ~~hardly~~ <sup>scarcely</sup> known. A magnificent system of interlocking waterways provided unexcelled transportation for the traders and trappers. But there was one Indian trail <sup>however</sup> that had been used from time immemorial. This was the trail that came from the south and crossed the Gull River at what was known as "Frenchman's Crossing," very close to the spot where the Northern Pacific now crosses the Gull River. The trail led northward, past the Indian village at Gull Lake, and on to Leech Lake. The present line of the Minnesota ~~&~~ International Railway follows this old trail very closely.

In the late forties, a small section of the Woods Trail between Crow Wing and Pembina, passed through Cass county. The trail crossed the Mississippi just north of the Crow Wing river, passed the Agency and then crossed the Crow Wing river near the present site of Motley. An effort was made in 1858, to improve this Woods Trail. Thomas Cathcart, Peter Roy and Charles D. Kimball were named as commissioners to survey and locate ~~this~~ <sup>a</sup> road. They <sup>met</sup> ~~were to meet~~ at Cathcart's house in Crow Wing on the first Monday in February 1859. (5) Traces of this old trail are still visible, and the last five miles of the present road between Pillager and Wheelock follows this trail. (6)

*from Little Tail City to Crow Wing by way of Madewood.*



That part of the Leech Lake trail lying between the Agency and Leech Lake was improved by money appropriated for this purpose by the treaty of 1855. The Indians had \$15,000 set aside to use in building a road in place of the Indian footpath. The Leech Lake Trail was usually considered as starting from Crow Wing, but in reality, the road followed the Woods Trail as far as the Agency. Another important trail <sup>which</sup> crossed Cass county in the early sixties. This was the Pokegama trail. The legislature of 1858 empowered J.D. Cruttenden, F.J. Whitlock and A.L. Smith to survey and locate a road from Crow Wing to Pokegama Falls. (7) This road left the Leech Lake road at Gull Lake, passed between Round and Long lakes, and then went northeastward, around the south end of Pelican Lake. When Walker, Allen & Putnam surveyed what are now Lake Edward and Pelican townships of Crow Wing county, they noted the places where their lines crossed the trail. This survey was made in 1870, the original government survey. After the location of the Pokegama trail, no other effort to improve transportation facilities seems to have been made until 1873. Then the legislature passed an act to enable Crow Wing and Cass counties to bond themselves for money with which to build a bridge across the Mississippi river at Brainerd. The amount of bonds <sup>to be issued</sup> was not to exceed \$10,000. (8) The following year, the legislature named Edward Morse, and Narcisse Gravelle, both of Crow Wing county, and Wm. H. Lawrence of Hennepin county, as a committee to locate and establish a state road from Crow Wing to White Oak Point on the Mississippi river in the "northern part of said (Crow Wing) county." (9) As White Oak Point was a well known Indian village located on the Mississippi river in Itasca county, just a few miles below Pokegama Falls, and as Crow Wing county at that time consisted of only that part of the present county lying south and east of the Mississippi, it <sup>is clear</sup> was plain that the legislators <sup>had only a hazy</sup> knowledge of the geography of their state was rather hazy. But this road was probably intended to follow the old Pokegama trail (and provide means for improving that well-traveled route.) According to the Brainerd Tribune, "The road, when finally completed, will be one of the grandest institutions imaginable for Brainerd, and will turn nearly all of the immense pinery supply traffic into this city." (10)

During the fifties, settlers began coming into the new territory of Minnesota at a very rapid rate. Even before the boom of 1857 covered the country with platted townsites, many sections of the territory had enough permanent settlers to permit the organization of new counties. While most of these newly organized counties were in the southern and central part of the territory, several counties were established which greatly reduced the huge areas of both Cass and Itasca counties. Stearns, Wright and Todd counties were detached from the southern part of Cass county in 1855. Lake and St. Louis counties were detached from Itasca in 1856, thus reducing this county to about half its former size, as what is now Cook county was detached as part of Lake county. In 1857, the establishment of Carlton county further reduced the size of Itasca. But even with these diminished areas, both Cass and Itasca possessed hundreds of thousands of acres of white pine forests--forests which had already attracted the greedy gaze and ruthless ax of the lumbermen.

One of the first signs of advancing civilization was the establishment of government post offices. Before 1852, mail service of some sort must have existed in the north country, but it was undoubtedly one of the services rendered by the fur companies. In 1852, the government established post offices at Red Lake, Cass Lake and Crow Wing. Alonzo Barnard was post master at Cass Lake until <sup>this office</sup> ~~it~~ was discontinued in 1857. The Red Lake office was discontinued in June 1854, re-established in August 1855, and discontinued again in 1857. Sela G. Wright was postmaster there during the entire life of this office. Up to the year 1857, Cass Lake was the only post office in either Cass or Itasca counties, for Red Lake was located in Pembina county and Crow Wing in <sup>Benton</sup> ~~Grant~~ county. (11)

Then came the boom of 1857. Every site where water power was available seems to have been platted as a townsite; trading posts became embryo cities and tracts of wilderness were designated as county seats of newly created counties. Otter Tail City was one of the most important of these expanding



communities. While there had been trading posts on Otter Tail Lake for over sixty years, it was sometime in 1854 before Donald McDonald moved from Crow Wing to become the first permanent white settler on Otter Tail Lake. (12)

In 1853, Rev. J.Lloyd Breck, accompanied by Rev. Solon W.Manney, George Bonga, and two voyageurs, visited Otter Tail Lake, looking over the territory with the view of establishing a mission. (13) There was a tribe of Indians living there, practically without government supervision. As late as 1855, they were still unprovided for, as at that time the chief of the band did not go to Washington to sign the treaty of 1855, so no provision was made for his band. (14)

Rev. Breck reported that he had begun building a mission house, but it was 1860 before any religious services were held. Then Rev. E.Steele Peake, pastor of Holy Cross Mission at Crow Wing, celebrated the first religious service in the history of the settlement, when on the last Sunday in September 1860, he held a public service of the Episcopal church. (15)

George Bungo, the trader at Leech Lake, must have been favorably impressed by the prospects at Ottertail Lake, for he took a homestead claim there. In 1855, he announced that he would prosecute anyone jumping his claim, on which he had expended the sum of \$50. (16) He must have kept up his claim, for he received a government patent, signed by President Lincoln, on Lots 2 and 6 of section 10, township 134, range 39. (17)

Otter Tail City was created a town corporate by the legislature of 1857. At that time, it was the seat of the Government Land Office for the Northwest District of Minnesota, controlling a surveyed territory of 1,500,000 acres. This office was established at the Chippewa Agency in 1856, and according to records was not moved officially to Otter Tail City until August 1, 1859, (18) but it was actually located there in 1857. At that time, J.Clitherall was the receiver and E.Sawyer, the register. (19) During the year ending Dec. 31, 1859, William O.Taylor was register and ~~Ex~~Sawyer was receiver. Statistics for that year show that they sold 9006 acres of land; assigned 273 acres on land warrants;



8680

assigned ~~2280~~ acres on Half Breed scrip; and had received a total of \$66.25 in cash. (20) The census of 1857 lists eight houses at "Wah De Nah and Otter Tail City," both in Cass county. Those enumerated as heads of families or households were: Donald McDonald, merchant; John Bishop, laborer; Samuel Donnell, farmer; J. Clitherall, receiver Land Office; E. Sawyer, Register Land Office; S. Sawyer, farmer; George Bungo, trader; and Augustine Bellanger, farmer. A visitor at Otter Tail City in 1860, says that the city consisted of six cabins. (21) The McDonald family of Otter Tail City and the Wright family of Dayton, were credited with being the only settlers known to have been in the county before 1862, who were also residents in later years. (22) Otter Tail County was created in 1858 and Otter Tail City was named the county seat pro tem. It retained this honor until 1868, when the Clitherall ~~community~~ established its own government.

The Wah De Nah of 1857, according to the census, seems to have had a very small population as it is almost certain that most of those enumerated there and at Otter Tail City were residents of the latter. But there was a settlement soon after at Wadena. This settlement was not located on the present site of the city of Wadena, but at the crossing of the Red River or Woods Trail on the Crow Wing river. This is very near the present site of the village of Motley. When the railroad was built through this territory in 1871, a new townsite, named Wadena, was laid out several miles from the original townsite of that name. The original townsite of Wadena was <sup>probably</sup> platted by Augustus Aspinwall, who in 1857 claimed his residence at Wadena, Todd county, although he was listed in the census returns as a resident of the Chippewa Agency, Cass county. He sold forty blocks of the townsite to Isaac R. Moulton of St. Anthony. A year later the latter sold twenty-one blocks of this property to Alfred Makepeace of Anderson, Indiana for the sum of \$8000. The deed for this property describes it as being located in Wadena, the county seat of

Wadena county. The legislature of 1857 granted a permit for a ferry, "at Wadena, thirty miles above the Chippewa Agency, at the crossing of the Red River and Pembina road." The permit was granted to Augustus Aspinwall and George VanValkenburg. Mr. Aspinwall was also appointed postmaster of the Wadena postoffice, which was established on December 2, 1857 and discontinued April 26, 1860. (23)

Leaf City was another of the more prominent settlements of Cass county. Trading posts had been located near there from very early days and it became a stopping place on the Red River Trail. In 1857, a colony from Cambridge, Massachusetts settled there and a postoffice was established that year. James F. Johnson was named postmaster and <sup>served</sup> ~~hexcontinued~~ in this office until it was discontinued in April 1860. (24)

The Chippewa Agency on the Gull River was undoubtedly the largest settlement in Cass county, but it was government property and never platted as a townsite. But the townsite of Chippewa was platted in Todd county. It was located just across the Crow Wing river from Hole-in-the-Day's farm, which was about a mile up-river from the Agency. When Charles Hallock of New York City, and a party of his friends took a trip into the Red River valley, they returned by way of Crow Wing in order that one of the party, the Doctor, could look over his extensive holdings in the city of Chippewa. At the time of this visit, 1859, the city of Chippewa consisted of one tumble-down shedroofed log cabin, and the Doctor got the impression that he had been badly stung. (25) But in 1857, the Agency was a very bustling business headquarters for the whole north country. Davis B. Herriman was the government agent; Paul Beaulieu and Truman Warren were trader and merchant respectively; Rev. E. Steele Peake was listed as the clergyman, although he actually resided at Crow Wing; George Fairbanks and S. Statelar were blacksmiths; Joseph Bury, carpenter, (probably Berry, as there was a family of this name long connected with the Crow Wing and White Earth settlements); William H. Horn, lawyer; John Dally,

tailor; Tyler Chapman, cook; D. Chapman, George Donnell and Levi Clark, lumbermen; Pierre Sucier, Samuel McCullough, Isaac Peglow, John Herriman and John Rogers, farmers; John L. Chappell, laborer; James Tanner, border ruffian; and E.P. Aspinwall and Augustus Aspinwall, without occupation. It was 1861 before a post office was established at the Agency, and then Ashley Morrill, the trader who afterward became Agent, and then moved to Little Falls where he was a dominant factor in the business and politic life of Morrison county, was named postmaster. He held this office until it was discontinued in 1868. (26)

Next to the Agency, the Leech Lake settlement was the largest in the county. The American Fur Company had had a very large establishment there and their buildings had undoubtedly been put to use. According to the census of 1857, there were three merchants there: A.D. Cash, John R. Bellinger and Ogden Monell; James Howard was a machinist; Joseph Hugall a blacksmith; and Jonathan Edwards a farmer. There was, of course, a large tribe of Chippewa who made their headquarters at Leech Lake. The mission of <sup>Kesahgah</sup> ~~Kahsahgah~~, established on Leech Lake by Rev. J. Lloyd Breck, was probably located near the old Leech Lake post, although when a post office was established at ~~Ka~~ Kesahgah on April 28, 1857, it was listed as being in Itasca county. If this mission was really located on Leech Lake it would have been impossible for it to have been in Itasca county, so this statement was an error on the part of the postal authorities. Charles W. Reese was appointed postmaster and ~~he~~ served until the office was discontinued five months later. Mr. Reese was the farmer at the mission. In July of 1858, A.D. Cash was appointed postmaster of an office named, "Leech Lake." This office was discontinued Oct. 13, 1859. The Leech Lake office is listed as being in Pembina county, although this hardly seems possible. (27) Mr. Cash was evidently a resident of Little Falls, or at least of Morrison county, for his son, Edward Frost Cash was baptized at Little Falls by Rev. Peake in 1858. Mrs. Cash was Lydia Belden, probably a sister of the George Hubert Belden who married Miss Susan Elizabeth Peake at St. ~~Columba~~ in 1858. (28) And Mr. Cash was appointed postmaster at



Pike Rapids, Morrison county March 25, 1868, and served there until the office was discontinued in 1878. (29)

Cass Lake, the oldest ~~xxx~~ mission in Cass county, was still a small settlement in 1857, although the mission was abandoned in 1859. The census of 1857 listed one trader there, Jack Bungo. John Dejadon was listed as a farmer. The post office there, the oldest in the county, established Feb. 20, 1852, was discontinued on August 18, 1857. Alanzo Barnard was the only postmaster to serve there. (30)

During the boom of 1857, two other townsites were surveyed in what was then Cass county. One of these was the townsite of Detroit, now the site of Detroit Lakes. It was platted by N.P. Aspinwall and the proprietors were: A.P. Aspinwall, F.M. Campbell, Donald McDonald, George McDougal, and Dennis Shoff, all of whom were or had been residents of Crow Wing. The other townsite was that of Elmira. There is no record of its location, but it was probably platted by N.P. Aspinwall as he is the one who sold all of the property of record. E.P. Aspinwall purchased 13 blocks of this townsite; Robert Fairbanks, 13 blocks; and George Bungo 28 blocks. (31)

No attempt to organize Cass county seems to have been made during these boom times, but a very strenuous effort seems to have been made to organize Itasca county. The census of 1857 furnishes some very interesting information about this phase of Itasca history. In 1850, Itasca county reported a population of 97 person of white or mixed blood. In 1857, the county showed a population of 630 persons, living in 260 dwellings. J.P. Wilson was the enumerator and the returns are dated October 3 to 6, 1857. There were more hunters and trappers listed than men of any other class. Most of them seemed to have been French-Canadians, from their names and places of birth--and ~~xxx~~ <sup>most</sup> of them had very large families. There were 31 lumbermen listed, practically all of them hailing from Maine or New York. Among them may be found the names of Samuel Lawrence, W.W. Lawrence and L.C. Lawrence, David W. Tupper, Matthew Connor,

O. Bradbury, J. Libby, Peter and D. B. Chapman, Andrew and William Henderson. J. Libby, who is undoubtedly Joseph Libby, was actually lumbering in Itasca county as early as 1856, while D. B. Chapman, of Crow Wing, may also have been lumbering as far north as Itasca, although most of his operations were in lower Cass county. Itasca county boasted thirteen traders, beside two men who conducted Indian trading posts; five missionaries, John Adams, S. G. Wright, F. Spees, B. F. Odell and Joseph Spencer; John Simpson was a blacksmith; Peter and Bazille Nesquequi were guides; James Simpson, John D. Foster and Peter Strong were squatters; there were eight laborers; and Orrin Lafferty, E. W. Carver and Louis Bazille were gentlemen of leisure, at least their occupations were not specified.

The legislature had passed an act in March 1857, permitting the organization of Itasca county and naming Ojibway as the county seat. The governor was empowered to appoint three commissioners, and the county was attached to the Third Judicial District. (32) Some organization seems to have been effected for in an instrument dated July 20, 1857, Jacob Freystadt and wife, Elenora, of Washington County, Minnesota, transfer to Issiah Elias of St. Paul, lots 15-18 of block 54, Town of Ojibway, according to the plat thereof on file in the office of Register of Deeds in and for said county. (33) Another deed dated ~~July~~ February 16, 1858, is ~~fixed~~ that from Orin W. Rice of Douglas County, Wisconsin, to Benjamin H. Connor of the same, by which the former transfers, for a consideration of \$200, lots in blocks 53 and 12 of Town of Norwood, "according to recorded plat of said Town on record in the office of the Register of Deeds in and for said County of Itasca." The thirty lots transferred in this deal were one-eighth of <sup>one</sup> a share of the townsite. (34)

According to old maps, Ojibway was located at the extreme southern tip of Itasca county, at the junction of Muddy Creek with the Mississippi river, the present site of Aitkin. The townsite was just north of the creek. While Ojibway was named as the county seat, and the location of Norwood is not designated, the real metropolis of the county was Pokegama Falls. According

to W.W. Winthrop, who visited the site in 1857, "The Minnesota and Dakota Land Company contested with Mr. Dayton of St. Paul, the possession of Pokegama for a townsite, and each party has one or two men stationed there, whose log houses make an agreeable nucleus for civilization in the wilderness. No lumber camp has yet been built as high up as Pokegama but Mr. Libby, of St. Anthony was stationed last winter only forty miles below. Below Pokegama, at considerable intervals, are passed the log houses of the lumbermen; and now and then you ascertain that you are sailing by the site of some future town, such as "Moscow," "Maineville," "Portage City," etc. (35) The legislature created Pokegama, "a town corporate," and declared that the corporate name of the town organization should be, "the Town Council of Pokegamon." The site was described as being, "That one section of land on north bank of the Mississippi at or near the Falls of Pokegamon." (36) A post office was established at Pokagemon Falls, Cass county, on August 24, 1857, with George A. Davis as postmaster. It was discontinued May 15, 1860. (37) George Davis was probably one of the watchman living on the site. The Portage City mentioned by Mr. Winthrop was a platted townsite, although its exact location is not designated. Samuel W. Farnham sold an undivided eighth interest in the townsite to F.L. Bibbins of St. Paul, and the deed states that the plat was registered in Morrison county. (38)

River traffic was inaugurated between Crow Wing and Pokegama Falls in 1868, but in 1858, Anson Northrup had brought his "North Star" above Sauk Rapids. "The event was duly celebrated by re-christening her the "Anson Northrup," after which she proceeded upstream to the foot of the cataract which gave Grand Rapids its name. She was in command of Captain Young and carried a crowd of excursionists from Fort Ripley. The captain led a group afoot up to the Falls, where it is recorded that they had a picnic dinner, after which they returned to the steamer and descended the river to Fort Ripley without incident. Thus on May 3, 1858, the same year that saw Minnesota ushered into



the congress of states, the great river for the first time was ascended to the head of navigation by steam." (39) Cleveland Stafford, who came into the pineries in the early fifties and remained the rest of his long life, gives another version of Northrup's venture. He said that Northrup built the North Star to run between St. Anthony and St. Cloud. Then he got up an exploring party. They worked the boat over Sauk Rapids and Little Falls and got to Crow Wing, where they took on supplies, and a barrel of whiskey was the first things on the bill. There were about a dozen dignitaries on the boat and a man named Bill Smiley was the captain. He was afterward killed at the battle of Bull Run. "Well, the captain went along the river, naming towns and cities, and there are some places which retain the names to this day, the Soo Portage, Ball Bluff and Portage City, which was as far up the river as they went. They stopped there awhile, and there their whiskey ran out and they could go no further; so they came back to Crow Wing, where they fixed up a chart of their trip. I don't think there ever was an expedition on the Mississippi like that one. They never lost a man and all got back safe." (40)

The year 1857 was a memorable year in the history of the North Country. New population, a growing market and almost inexhaustible resources, blew up the economic life of the frontier like a great bubble. And like all bubbles, it burst. Suddenly and without warning, banks closed, business credit was ~~ruined~~ ruined and for several years all hopes of prosperity were crushed. Counties, townsites, post offices all passed away and became an almost forgotten page of history.

- (1) Benton County Commissioners Records, first volume, p-87.
- (2) History of Upper Miss. Valley, pp-560 and 561.
- (3) Laws of Minn. 1855, p-51.
- (4) Ibid. p-68.
- (5) Laws of Minn. 1858, p-107.
- (6) Interview with E.D. Bacon, Walker, Minn. *Clayton D. Bacon*
- (7) Laws of Minn. 1858, p-116.
- (8) Laws of Minn. 1873, p-344.
- (9) Laws of Minn. 1874, p-313.

- (10) Brainerd Tribune, March 14, 1874.
- (11) U.S.Postal records.
- (12) Old Crow Wing.
- (13) Solon W.Manney's Diary, March 1853.
- (14) Report of Indian Agent for 1855.
- (15) Journal of Epis. Diocese of Minn. 1861, p-43.
- (16) Sauk Rapids Frontiersman, Oct. 23, 1855.
- (17) Deed Record A, p-138.
- (18) Minnesota--Its Place Among the States, p-166.
- (19) Census of 1857, Cass County.
- (20) Minnesota--Its Place Among the States, p-166.
- (21) Harpers' Magazine, Vol. ~~LXI~~, p-305.
- (22) Fergus Falls Journal, Jan. 28, 1875.
- (23) Old Crow Wing.
- (24) U.S.Postal Records.
- (25) Harpers' Magazine, Vol. ~~LXI~~, p-47.
- (26) U.S.Postal Records.
- (27) Ibid.
- (28) Baptismal Records, St.Columba parish, and Marriage Records, 1858.
- (29) U.S.Postal Records.
- (30) Ibid.
- (31) Old Crow Wing.
- (32) Minn. Laws, 1857, p-9.
- (33) Deed Records A, p-105.
- (34) Ibid. p-72.
- (35) St.Paul Pioneer & Democrat, Nov. 12, 1857.
- (36) Minn. Laws of 1857, p-40.
- (37) U.S.PostalRecords.
- (38) Deed Record 1, p-2.
- (39) Logging Town, p-10.
- (40) Aitkin Independent Age, Dec. 25, 1915.

The Pineries

The panic of 1857 paralyzed the business interests of Minnesota. The Indian country probably suffered the least, as the government continued to make the Indians their payments, and the Indian traders got the cash, almost the only cash that came into the state for many months. In 1857, there were sixteen banks operating in Minnesota. By 1859, there were only six still open. (1) It is often said that the uprising of 1862 depopulated many of the newer counties, but records seem to show that it was the financial panic and not the uprising that was the greater blow. ~~By 1860~~ From May 15, 1860 until December 7, 1861, there was not a single government post office functioning in either Cass or Itasca counties. The census figures for these counties show some interesting contrasts. Cass county had a population of 196 in 1857. By 1860, this had dropped to 150, but the territory included in the returns had been considerably diminished. Itasca county dropped from the 630 inhabitants of 1857, to a scant 51 in 1860--but the Itasca returns for 1857 seem to suffer from considerable inflation. Crow Wing county rose from the 176 inhabitants of 1857 to 269 in 1860, but both Cass and Crow Wing counties benefited from the Indian trade.

In Cass county, 62 of the 150 inhabitants were listed as white and 13 as free colored. The largest settlement in the county was that at the Chippewa Agency. Joseph W. Lynde was agent in 1860, and he was assisted by his brother, Edward B. Lynde and John R. Bowes. E. B. Lynde remained in this country until his death in 1874. He operated a store at Crow Wing and in 1872 moved to Brainerd. Augustus Aspinwall was a trader, assisted by his brother, Edward. Truman Warren was also listed as a trader. Paul N. Beaulieu was government interpreter; J. V. Wren, government physician; and Sylvester Statelar, blacksmith. D. B. Chapman was listed as a lumberman, while Daniel Mooers and John Thompson were teamsters. Three whites were enumerated at Gull Lake: Thomas Cathcart, for many years a prominent politician and business man of Crow Wing, gave his occupation as real estate dealer; Norris Wesner, a laborer lived in the same



~~A~~ house with Cathcart; and C. Rupert Louch, a young Irishman who taught at St. Columba. But a number of prominent mixed-blood or Indian families are also enumerated at Gull Lake. These included the families of John Johnson Enmegahbowh, Isaac Manidowab, William Superior, Joseph Charette, Stedman Hanks and Alexis Roy. The eight white persons enumerated at Pine River included Rev. Ottomar Cloeter and his family; Sophia Moll, a fifteen-year old German girl; and F. W. Peake, the merchant and trader. This settlement was located at the mouth of Pine River, in what is now Center township, Crow Wing county, and is not to be confused with the present Pine River, Cass county, located near the source of that river. The second largest settlement in the county was that at Leech Lake. Here Peter Sutherland was the Indian trader. He was assisted by James Whitehead, James Howard and Adam Rutherford. Mr. Whitehead was the Major Whitehead who afterward played such an important part in Indian affairs in Minnesota, and who was the uncle of W. W. Hartley and B. F. Hartley, who later joined him and then settled in Crow Wing county to be ~~be~~ listed among its most influential residents. George VanValkenburg was the blacksmith; O. A. Kellum, a farmer; Sela G. Wright, a teacher. Edward Oliver, who afterward became a hotel keeper there, was a laborer at that time. George Bonga and his family made up the free colored population of the county. At that time he was superintendent of the Indian farm at Leech Lake.

Of the 51 person enumerated in Cass county, seven were whites. There were three white males and two females at Winnibigoshich and two white males at Sandy Lake. Among those living in the county at that time, were: John Bellanger a trader at Winnibigoshish; R. M. Lafferty, the blacksmith there, and E. S. Lafferty, a female school teacher; Thomas Shorter was a lumberman at Sandy Lake; Basil Jourdain was a trader there; while Wm. Thompson and Joseph Tuttle were laborers. <sup>(2)</sup> Wm. Thompson afterward moved to Crow Wing, where he became the partner of William Wakefield and F. W. Peake, and in 1868, Thompson was one of the first to move to White Earth.

Outside of the business created by the Chippewa Agency and the Indian trade, the first industry to be established in Cass county, was the lumber industry. Lumbering, on a small scale, probably continued during the panic of 1857 and it was one of the first industries in the state to revive. Lumbering operations were conducted along the Mississippi, the Crow Wing, the Pine, and the Leaf Rivers in increasingly greater volume. The great central section of Minnesota was named "The Pineries." Men from all over the state would go to "the pineries" to work during the winter and then return to their homesteads to grub and plant and harvest such crops as they could. The pineries were usually considered as beginning at the Pine River, although there were very large stands of white pine far below this river.

An attempt at another form of industry was made in 1862. Test pits for the discovery of iron ore were put down at Oxbow Rapids on the upper Mississippi, a short distance below the portage into Sandy Lake. Some timber cruiser had noticed the ~~defl~~ deflection of his compass needle caused by the presence of magnetic iron ore of some sort, and had endeavored to find it by sinking some test pits. The presence of ore was suspected at least as early as 1859, when government surveyors noted ~~ix~~ the marked variation of their compass needle in what is now Nokay Lake township, Crow Wing county, while the 1850 census returns for Benton county also mention that there is evidence of iron ore in that county, although this ~~suxposition~~ undoubtedly arose from the fact that there is an ore outcrop at Pike ~~Rapids~~ near Little Falls. It was forty-two years after this first attempt to discover ore on what is now the Cuyuna range, before the first body of merchantable ore was actually uncovered. (3)

Economic conditions in Minnesota slowly improved after 1858, although the beginning of the Civil War impeded the recovery. Then came the uprising of 1862. <sup>In the pineries,</sup> The uprising itself caused very little damage to property and none to life, but its after effects were very severe. The Indians were a social, economic and political problem. From the time of the uprising in 1862,

until the signing of the treaty of 1867, conditions in the Indian country were chaotic. No one could decide on any plans until the Indian question was settled, and year after year the government ~~policy~~ vacillated from one policy to another. After 1867, the fate of the Indians ~~was~~ settled. The Agency was to be moved from the Gull River to Leech Lake, and the White Earth Reservation was opened to settlement. "The Removal," as it was named by the Indians, began in 1868, although it never succeeded in removing all of the Indians from their former haunts. The Mille Lacs band ~~never~~ refused to leave their homes, and it was late in the nineties before all of the Gull Lake band could be kept from drifting back to their old camping grounds.

In 1866, the gold rush to the Vermilion range stimulated business in the Indian country. Many prospectors went to the new gold field by way of the upper Mississippi. The legislature recognized this travel trend, and appointed Leon Houde, Henry Beaulieu and George W. Sweet a committee to survey and locate a road from Crow Wing to Vermilion Lake. The committee were to meet in Crow Wing the first Monday of May, 1866. (4) If this committee did anything, they probably designated the trail to Pokegama as the first part of the new highway, but the gold fever passed away so quickly that no permanent road was ever built.

But before the gold rush was ended, a new <sup>force</sup> ~~xxx~~ ~~xxx~~ began feeling its way across the continent. It was the Northern Pacific railroad. In 1867, this corporation sent out a group of surveyors to make a preliminary survey of the country through which the road proposed to pass--that from Lake Superior to the Pacific Ocean. They passed through this county, noting the presence of magnetic iron ore, and went on to their destination, to be followed three years later by the men who actually <sup>laid</sup> ~~aid~~ out the route of the rails. (5)

But this epochal event probably failed to attract as much attention as the activities connected with moving the agency from Gull River to Leech Lake. The exact date of this event is a matter of conjecture, but



the post office at Chippewa was discontinued July 22, 1868, and the office at Leech Lake, with John Cook, Jr. as postmaster, had been established in February 4, 1868. J.B. Bassett was Indian Agent, although his predecessor, Edwin Clark, was given credit for having planned the buildings at the new Agency. (6)

When the Agency ~~was~~ finally <sup>reached</sup> ~~settled at~~ Leech Lake, they found that the government had already established a school for the Indian children. Sela G. Wright had been in charge of a mission school there for many years, but in 1867 he was placed in charge of a government supported school. There had been no educational facilities at the Agency during most of the time it was located at Gull River, but in 1867, Truman Warren had induced his sister, Mrs. Julia Spears, to move to Gull River and establish a school. Mrs. Spears was a widow with three children. Her first husband, Duncan Stewart, had, in 1852, bought out a half-interest in William Aitkin's store and ferry at Swan River. (7)

A Joseph Stuart ~~was~~ buried at Swan River in 1855 by Father Pierz, ~~so this~~ may (8) have been the same man. Mrs. ~~Stewart~~ married Andrew Spears, who conducted the post office, general store and hotel at Swan River. Mrs. Spears was brought up in New York state by her grandfather, and attended the Girls' Academy at Clarkson, N.Y. Following Mr. Spears' death, she went to Gull River to teach. She went with the government employees to Leech Lake and was matron of the school there until 1870, when she took her family to White Earth, where she spent the rest of her life. (9)

Eighteen-Seventy and the final railroad survey was a year almost as important in the history of Cass county as it was in the history of Crow Wing county. "The crossing" was definitely located, and any hopes the residents of upper Cass county may have had that the railroad would cross the Mississippi farther up the river and then cross the county above Gull Lake, were soon blasted. After determining the crossing at the present site of Brainerd, the surveyors did work northward, for in August 1870, thirty of them were still boarding at Gull Lake. Fifteen of them, including Moses C. Kimberley,

were boarding with George Wilson at Gull Lake, while fifteen others were at the stopping place of Reuben Gray. It would be difficult to say just when they abandoned their efforts to go north of Gull Lake, but in August, John S. Kimberley, a brother of Moses C. Kimberley, was boarding at the home of Truman H. Mooers,<sup>(10)</sup> who lived at the old Chippewa Agency on Gull River. John S. Kimberley may have been sent forward to make preliminary arrangements for the survey of the more southerly route, for it is certain that by September, 1870, the stakes were set as far as Gull River on the Northern Pacific right of way. (11)

The census of Cass county taken in 1870 by Charles A. Ruffee, enumerates a population of 380 persons. Of these 184 were named as of white or mixed blood, the rest being pure-blooded Indians. The Bonga family, of black and Indian blood, were listed among the mixed bloods. Thirty-four houses contained the 184 inhabitants. The heads of these houses included: George Wilson; Reuben Gray; Edward Oliver, all three of whom were hotel keepers; Sela G. Wright, teacher; Albion Barnard, physician; George Atcheson, brevet captain who was Indian Agent; Elezer A. Greenleaf, Indian farm superintendent; Frank and George Bonga Roy, drygoods merchants; Rachel LaMay, seamstress; Mary Aitkin, washing and sewing; Charles G. Williams, lumberman; Truman H. Mooers, farmer; Elizabeth Bonga, mocassin maker; Matilda Warren, seamstress; Mary Meshe, washing and sewing; John Wellwood, farmer; Francis Colombe, Thos. Harding, Paul Bellanger, James B. Taylor, William Aitkin, Alfred Warren, Henry Bellanger, Peter Bonga, Robert Desjadin, Paul Bellanger, George Washington, Charles Smith, John Wakefield, William Brucette, Roger Aitkin, Machelles Comptois, laborers. Beside these heads of houses, James R. Johnson was employed as a saloon keeper by George Wilson; Walter S. Gray, afterward a prominent lumberman, was living with his father and stepmother, Mr. and Mrs. Reuben Gray; Andrew Cummings, blacksmith, and Tyler Warren, U.S. interpreter, were boarding at Edward Oliver's hotel; William B. Marston the lumberman, William Gilpatrick the cook (for whom Gilpatrick Lake was named), John S. Kimberley and Charles A. Ruffee were living at the home of Truman H. Mooers, as well as Jeremiah Bertram, a laborer; and Bernie

Kelly, a laborer, was living at the home of John Wellwood. Agricultural statistics show that Truman Mooers and John Wellwood were the only farmers in the county. Mooers farmed 60 acres at the old Chippewa Agency, while Wellwood farmed 14 acres. <sup>(12)</sup> The latter's farm was located in section 22 of township 133, range 31. <sup>(13)</sup> Beside those named in the census, there were probably a number of residents that were overlooked. At least, within a short time after this census was taken, Amri C. Gould was cutting his way <sup>(14)</sup> from Brainerd to a homestead on Cross Lake, while H. L. Gordon had 2000 acres assessed in his name as early as 1868, although no taxes ~~were~~ had been paid on this land as late as 1886. <sup>(15)</sup>

Itasca county showed a slight gain in population between 1860 and 1870. By the latter year it had a total population of 96 persons; of these 78 were listed as of white or mixed blood and they lived in 18 houses. There were 18 Indians living in 4 houses. Eleven of those of white or mixed ancestry were enumerated as ~~sixteen~~ white. The heads of houses included: and John Randolph James Whitehead, drygoods merchant; Allen Winston, blacksmiths; Baptiste Desjadan, James Desjadan, Paul Desjadan, Joseph Desjadan, Robert Smith, John Baptiste, George Flatt, Joseph Bodette, John Bodette, Henry Bodette, Basil Jourdain, Thomas Smith, John Lynde, Clement Beaulieu, laborers. <sup>(16)</sup>

In addition to the tradition that the Northern Pacific had intended to cross the Mississippi at French Rapids and go north around Gull Lake, there is the story of the log store house on Gull Lake. The bottom logs of a large building were easily discreditable until late in the nineties. These logs were white pine, about six feet in circumference. The building was approximately 30x60 feet in size <sup>(17)</sup> and it was located just west of the present highway No. 371, on the southeast quarter of the Northeast quarter of section three, township 134, range 29. Jefferson Saunders, who moved to Gull Lake in 1869 with his uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. Reuben Gray, said that the building had been erected as a warehouse for the construction crews that the Northern Pacific expected to send into the country to build the railroad.



The crossing at Brainerd upset this plan and left the warehouse full of hundreds of pounds of salt pork, flour, etc. Some enterprising trader (Mr. Saunders could not remember his name) bought the whole stock and traded the rancid pork and "green" flour to the Indians, who had a consequent epidemic of what Mr. Saunders described as "cholery." The merchant then continued to use the place as a trading post. (18)

In August 1881, Captain Glazier, whose explorations on the upper Mississippi attracted a great deal of attention in this part of the county, lectured in Brainerd. (19) During his stay in the city, he took a trip to Gull Lake, where he visited Hole-in-the-Day's old headquarters. He stated then that this spot had been the scene of many sanguinary conflicts between the Chippewa and the Sioux, the latter being under the leadership of Little Crow. This seems rather inaccurate, but his description of the site is probably correct. He said: "The remnants of a blockhouse, fragments of wigwams, and a few scattered graves are all ~~that~~ is now left to tell the tale of its aboriginal conflicts. A family of four persons domiciled in a log house, constitute the entire population of the place. Reuben Gray, the genial patriarch, who presides over this solitary household in the wilderness, delights in the title of landlord, and his hotel has become somewhat famous as one of the pioneer half-way houses between Brainerd and Leech Lake." This "blockhouse" he mentions is the one Jefferson Saunders said was the warehouse for the railroad. (20)

In 1850, J.W. Lynde had a trading post at Gull Lake, and it was undoubtedly located very near the Chippewa village. It may have been this building which Thomas Cathcart occupied in 1860, when he was a real estate ~~dealer~~ dealer at the lake. In 1870, George Wilson was living at Gull Lake and boarding fifteen members of the survey crew. To accomodate so many guests, ~~would~~ even in the fashion prevalent in the north woods of that day, would have necessitated some sort of a building and there seems to be no record of any other large building in that neighborhood. In 1875, Peter Roy, one of the pioneer residents of

Crow Wing, conducted a trading post at Gull Lake. (21) Mr. Roy had moved to Morrison County in the sixties and into Little Falls in 1868. He served as a representative in the state legislature from this district during the sessions of 1854, 1859-60, and 1862. The census of 1870 shows that he and his ~~family~~ wife were one-third of the total population of Wadena county. The other four inhabitants being single men. There has never been any ~~question~~ confusion between the "blockhouse" and the home of Reuben Gray. The latter built his house in 1869 and lived there until the late eighties.

A person whose story may well serve to bring together some of this scattered evidence was Mrs. Henry Selkirk of White Earth. Mrs. S elkirk, who was born in November 1861, was the daughter of J.W. Lynde and Tay-<sup>quay</sup>~~ay~~-da-kum-e-go-quay. Her home was on what is now known as Squaw Point, a short distance from the Chippewa village. She was baptized at St. Columba by Bishop Whipple, and is probably the "Julia" baptized by him in <sup>August</sup>~~December~~ 1862, age ~~about twenty years~~ six months. (22) Mrs. Selkirk had only one memory of her father. When she was six or seven years old, she ~~wandered~~ over to the ~~post~~ one day and stood in the doorway. Mr. Lynde was sitting at the head of a large table working with his books. He recognized her and beckoned her to his side. She stood beside him, admiring his white skin and black mustache, and thrilling with the thought, "My father." Mr. Lynde disappeared from Crow Wing history and even his daughter had no idea of what had become of him, although years later, his family sent her a picture of him. A younger brother, Edward B. Lynde, remained in this part of the country until a few weeks before his death in 1874. He conducted a store at Crow Wing for many years, and in 1872 moved to Brainerd. He tried to look after his brother's child and had Julia taken to the boarding school at Belle Prairie. Away from home for the first time in her life, unable to speak English, and among total strangers, she was so homesick that she ran away from school and made her way on foot back to her home on Gull Lake. Later she went to White Earth to live. (23)

From the foregoing facts, it would be logical to assume that the large log house was the one built for J.W. Lynde, probably in 1849. In 1860, Mr. Lynde was Chippewa Agent and lived at Gull River, while a friend of his, Thomas Cathcart, occupied his building. Mr. Lynde must have returned to his own post when his term as agent ended, for he was there in the late sixties, according to his daughter. George Wilson, who was married to Hole-in-the-Day's niece, was at Gull Lake in 1870, ~~while~~ he was succeeded by Peter Roy. Mr. Lynde may have put in a large stock of provisions in the expectation that the railroad crews would follow the preliminary survey, because he was a prominent business man in the state and had been one of the incorporators of Lake Superior & Crow Wing R.R. Co. (24) and would naturally have been interested in railroad development. During the winter of 1873, the Indians were in dire need of food. The severe weather and deep snow prevented their hunting or trapping, so it may be they would have been glad to eat rancid meat and "green" flour. Old Chief George Washington offered to put on a genuine war dance at a hall in Brainerd, if people would bring either money or provisions for the price of admission, so they were probably suffering for food, (25) although it would seem incredible that either George Wilson or Peter Roy, ~~both of whom had~~ ~~Indians~~ would have deliberately sold them this spoiled food.

While the crew of thirty men were located at Gull Lake in August 1870, the area on either side of the river at "The Crossing," was beginning to bustle with activity. By September, buildings were being rushed to completion on the east side of the river, and it may be that there was some activity on the west side of the river at this time, although there is no evidence to prove it. When the railroad company, through Ira Spaulding, Chief Engineer of the Minnesota Division, bought out the ~~claim~~ of Henry Vanderwater, Pascal Lachappelle, R.G. Schryver, D.A. Burgess and Charles R. Wood to all lands within two and a half miles of the center of section 25, township 45, range 31, they agreed to give them one block in a townsite to be platted west of the river. (26) There is a tradition that when the final survey was made, one



of the Ahrens brothers was camped near the spot, with a horse all ready to saddle and bridle, so that when the exact site was determined, he could ride post-haste to St. Cloud and enter a claim for the land on the river bank at the west side of the river, opposite the crossing. One of the Ahrens may have put in a claim in 1870, but it was July 5, 1872 before either of them got a receiver's certificate. Then Charles Ahrens, for \$210.19 got certificate No. 5690 from the St. Cloud Land Office for lots 2, 5 and 6 and the Northwest half of the Southwest quarter of section 4, township 133, range 28; while Certificate No. 5691 was issued to Richard Ahrens, for \$217.19, for lots 7 and the Southwest of the Southwest of section 4, and lot 1 and the northwest of the northwest of section 9, both in township 133, range 28. (27) But there had evidently been another claimant to the property acquired by Charles Ahrens, for on June 8, 1872, he had gotten a quit claim deed from Thos. G. Holmes for this same property. As Holmes, who was described as "formerly of Cass county, now of Brainerd," got only \$12.50 for his interest in the 168.75 acres, his title was probably very tenuous. (28) At the same time, Mr. Holmes made out a quit claim deed to the property claimed by Richard Ahrens. (28) Later, Charles Ahrens took a homestead on what is now known as Ahrens Hill, and he received his patent on this--the northeast of the southwest of section 26, township 134, range 28, in September 1888. (29) The Ahrens brothers were the real founders of West Brainerd, although William J. Parsons of St. Paul was associated with them. On Sept. 14, 1872, they filed a plat of the townsite of West Brainerd. It was accepted by Albion Barnard, register of deeds for Cass county, by his deputy, F. M. Campbell. R. K. Whiteley made the plat, on which the owners of the property reserved the river bank. (30)

There were three Ahrens brothers, Charles, Richard and John. Charles was born in Maryland in 1842, of German parents. Richard was born there in 1846, (31) while John was born in Virginia in 1847. (32) Charles was badly burned in a fire which originated in a brooder house at his homestead on Ahrens Hill, and was taken to St. Joseph's hospital, Brainerd, where he died. (33) John was accidentally drowned Aug. 3, 1912. His occupation was given as gardener. (34) His

name does not appear in the 1875 census returns, so he was either away from Brainerd at that time, or had not yet joined his older brothers.

One other family is known to have resided in West Brainerd as early as 1871, although their home was north of the platted portion of the townsite. This was the family of Seth C. Tennis. Mr. Tennis, an employee of the Northern Pacific railroad company, made his home west of the river until the late seventies, when he moved to Brainerd, where he spent the rest of his life. (35) A large plat of the West Brainerd townsite hangs in the Brainerd Public Library. It shows a sketch of the Tennis homestead to the north. The plat also has two other interesting pictures on it--one of the Cass County Court House and the other of the Northern Pacific Reception House.

- (1) Minnesota--Its Place Among the States, p-166.
- (2) Cass and Itasca census returns for 1860.
- (3) The Cuyuna Range.
- (4) Laws of Minn. 1866, p-252.
- (5) Minn. Hist. Bulletin, Vol. 3, p-29.
- (6) Old Crow Wing.
- (7) Deed Record A, Benton County, p-11.
- (8) St. Francis Mission Death Records.
- (9) Interview with Mrs. Alice Mee, St. Paul.
- (10) Census for 1870.
- (11) Brainerd's Half Century, p-11.
- (12) Census 1870, Cass county.
- (13) Bond Record A, p-105.
- (14) Interview with Harry Gould, Watertown twp., Add. Cross Lake, Minn.
- (15) Brainerd Dispatch, Feb. 28, 1886.
- (16) Census 1870, Itasca county.
- (17) Interview with Carl Wright, Brainerd.
- (18) Biog. Jefferson Saunders, Crow Wing Co. Hist. Society.
- (19) Brainerd Tribune, Aug. 20, 1881.
- (20) Biog. Jefferson Saunders.
- (21) Census returns, 1875.
- (22) Baptismal Records, St. Columba Mission.
- (23) Interview with Mrs. Henry Selkirk, White Earth.
- (24) Minn. Laws, 1857, p-277.
- (25) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 1, 1873.
- (26) Bond Record A, p-247.
- (27) Deed Record A, p-496.
- (28) Deed Record A, pp-526 and 527.
- (29) Abstract Records.
- (30) Plat filed with register of deeds, Crow Wing County.
- (31) Cass County census, 1875.
- (32) Crow Wing Co. Death Records.
- (33) Biog. Wilmer Holmes, Crow Wing Co. Hist. Society.
- (34) Death Records, Crow Wing Co.
- (35) Interview with Carl Wright, Brainerd.

West Brainerd, County Seat

The bustle and excitement connected with the rapid development of a settlement on the east side of the Mississippi river, completely overshadowed the activities taking place on the west side of the river. During 1871, there are practically no records of anything that took place in what is now West Brainerd. But behind the scene, there must have been much activity in Cass county, for early in March 1872, the legislature passed an act permitting the organization of the county. It empowered the governor to name three commissioners for this purpose, who were to decide on the location of a county seat within six months. (1) On July 3, 1872, George A. Morrison, George N. Bardwell and Charles Ahrens met on the banks of the Mississippi opposite Brainerd and proceeded to organize the county. They named West Brainerd as the county seat and appointed the following officers: Dr. Albion Barnard, register of deeds; Charles A. Ruffee, auditor; Richard Ahrens, treasurer; Frank F. Keating, coroner; C. T. Mooers, sheriff; and T. F. Knappen of Brainerd, attorney. (2) W. W. Hartley of Brainerd, was to act as judge of probate, while Dr. Barnard was to act as county surveyor in addition to his duties as register of deeds. (3)

The first building whose erection attracted any attention, was the Reception House or Immigrant House, which the Northern Pacific erected just north of the tracks on the ~~hill~~ top of the hill west of the river. A sketch of this building is shown on the plat of West Brainerd hung in the Brainerd Public Library. As early as ~~August~~ August 1872, it was announced that this building would be converted into a railroad hospital, although it was not converted to this use until ~~for~~ more than a year later. Another important building was the Cass county courthouse. This building was donated to the use of the county by the Ahrens brothers, but it was destroyed by fire in the fall of 1872, and its size and location have not been determined. Following this fire, the Northern Pacific railroad tendered the county the use of the Reception House as a courthouse. Late in January, 1873, about 150 people gathered in Brainerd and then went



across to West Brainerd, to surprise the Ahrens brothers. A big supper was served, followed by dancing, the music for which was furnished by Fretwell, Conant and Stearn String Band. (4)

In March 1873, the legislature empowered the county commissioners of Cass and Crow Wing counties to issue bonds, not exceeding \$10,000 in amount, for the construction of a bridge across the Mississippi river, (5) but the commissioners did not take advantage of this opportunity. The legislature also empowered Cass county to issue bonds to take care of their floating indebtedness. (6) C.A. Ruffee, who had been appointed auditor, failed to qualify, and Fred Stauff was appointed to this office. Mr. Stauff had served as auditor of Wahasha county for several terms. He and his family arrived in Brainerd the middle of March 1873, and planned on moving to West Brainerd as soon as they could erect a house. (7) Several other changes of officers ~~had been~~ were made before the middle of that year. Francis M. Campbell was appointed register of deeds in April 1873; while Charles H. Elliott was appointed sheriff in place of C.T. Mooers. (8) The county officials seemed to be a very progressive group of men, for in ~~March~~ April 1873 they published some very comprehensive game and fish laws; (9) and during the summer of that year, Mr. Stauff, assisted by T.C. Fernald, traveled all over Cass county to see that it was properly assessed. They were forced to do much of this work on foot, so their devotion to duty may be judged when one realizes the tremendous extent of the territory they covered. (10)

The new Cass county court house must have been built before December, 1873, for at that time, the railroad company allowed about twenty-five "Finlander immigrants" to spend the winter in the Reception House, which had been in use as a court house. The new court house was located on Block D of West Brainerd, a hill overlooking ~~the banks of~~ the Mississippi river, about two blocks north of the present highway No. 210. In consideration for the sum of \$100, this block was deeded to the people of Cass county by William J. Parson and wife, Wealtha, Charles

and Richard Ahrens, with the provision that it be used for the site of county buildings, "and that ~~when~~ <sup>when</sup> and at such time as the said county of Cass shall discontinue and cease to occupy said block of land for such purpose, then and thereupon the same shall revert to and become the sole and exclusive property of the grantors herein." (11) This deed was dated Sept. 8, 1873. The courthouse was a building 38x40' in size, with two ~~full~~ <sup>full</sup> stories and a full basement used for jail purposes. A hall ran through the middle of the first floor, with two offices on each side. The top floor contained a commodious court room with two jury rooms. Only two of the first floor offices had been completed by March, 1874, but the material to complete the building was on hand, and the entire cost, up to that time, had been only public \$4008, (12) a very conservative figure for a building of that size.

Francis M. Campbell had resigned soon after his appointment as register of deeds, and Thomas C. Fernald had been appointed to the office. He acknowledged legal instruments as early as April 22, 1873, in his capacity as register. (13) But the officials of Cass county seemed to be too active, for the sixteenth annual session of the Minnesota Legislature received a petition signed by J. B. Bassett, Wm. D. Washburn, G. A. Camp, T. B. Walker, H. T. Welles, D. Morrison, C. A. Gilman, and N. P. Clarke, asking that the Cass county organization be annulled. They stated that they were taxpayers of Cass county; that the county had a voting population not exceeding thirty; that on March 11, 1873, the Legislature had passed a bill enabling the county to bond itself for \$4000 to pay outstanding debts, and that it had issued \$13000 in bonds; nothing had been spent for roads or bridges; \$2800 had been paid for blank books; that while it had been attached to Crow Wing county for judicial purposes, and while the county attorney of that county had always been ready and willing to attend to all business of a legal character for Cass county, yet they had paid out \$1200 to outside attorneys; That the personal property assessment in 1873 was \$300, real estate something over \$100,000, and a tax levy had been made for the year on such valuation of about \$12,000, rate of tax 3 cents, two mills

of which is a sinking fund to pay interest on bonds issued, and the balance to be used by the four officers of the county and exclusively for their support; that the auditor had drawn over twice his legal salary. For these and other flagrant abuses, the petitioners asked an investigation. The petition created quite a stir in the legislature, and after considerable argument, it was adopted. (14)

As may be imagined, this petition created a great deal of excitement in both Cass and Crow Wing counties. Several of the Cass county officials were summoned to St. Paul to appear before a senate investigating committee, and local opinion seemed to be that the case looked pretty blue for them. (15) In March, C.B. Sleeper, of Brainerd, who represented this district in the legislature, telegraphed Brainerd friends that both houses had not only passed the Cass County Disorganization Bill, but had also passed a bill attaching Cass county to Crow Wing county. (16) Although the disorganization seemed to be greatly desired by Crow Wing county politicians, as well as Cass county lumbermen, they were all ~~brutally~~ greatly disappointed when Governor Davis vetoed the bill. In vetoing the bill, he wrote an opinion, stating that if Cass county could be disorganized in this fashion, any other county might suffer the same fate. (17) M.C. Russell, editor and publisher of the Brainerd Tribune, and a man whose editorials were not only fearless, but of a very high standard, praised the governor for not letting the "pine land swindlers" get him to disorganize Cass county. (18) Perhaps his stand on this controversial question had something to do with an advertisement which appeared in the Tribune on May 2, 1874. In this advertisement, Mr. Russell offers the Tribune for sale as his presence was required in a "distant locality, through circumstances over which he has no control."

The election held in November 1874, brought in some new county officials. F.E. Stauff was reelected auditor; H.G. Mooers became register of deeds; S.C. Tennis, treasurer; B.F. Hartley, judge of probate; N. Falconer and A.E. Bartlett, county commissioners. (19) Dr. Albion Barnard was serving both as coroner



and surveyor as early as February 4, 1874, so he may have been appointed to the former office. (20)

The Cass county census for 1875 was compiled by Fred Stauff, the auditor. He enumerated a total of 239 persons, living in 63 houses. From the census lists, themselves, it is impossible to determin the exact location of these homes, but being able to prove where some of the persons named had their residence, it is possible to get some idea of where others lived, by comparing the location of the names on the list. The first family enumerated was that of Norman Faulkener. His home was probably located north of West Brainerd, for the next person named is Reuben Gray. In his home, beside his wife, there were living Anne Holterhoff and child, Thomas McGuire, Hiram and Jefferson Saunders. Hiram Saunders was a brother of Mrs. Gray and was sheriff of the county in 1875-76. His son, Jefferson, married and lived at Backus until his death a few years ago, having served as game warden in southern Cass county for many years. (21) Peter Roy and his family were next on the list. It was undoubtedly at this time that Mr. Roy was operating the Gull Lake trading post. For many years, no one lived between the Gray home on Gull Lake and what is now the village of Pine River. George Barclay settled at Pine River, squatting on government land, and trading with the Indians, and later going into the draying and logging business. Lumbering operations in that part of the county were started about 1879. The logs would be floated down the Pine River, across the Whitefish to Cross Lake and then down the Mississippi. Homesteaders for the lumber companies began moving into the country then, but stayed only long enough to prove up and move on. (22) Mr. Barclay lived at Pine River until his death in the nineties. He was murdered by an unknown assailant, who shot him through the window as Mr. Barclay was reading his newspaper while sitting beside his living room table.

After enumerating the residents of the country north of West Brainerd as far as Pine River, Mr. Stauff seems to have gone to Gull River, for John Clayton was living in the ninth house. Mr. Clayton owned land in section 11,

township 133, range 29. (23) Mr. Clayton was also an inventor, for he perfected a new type of grub plow. In 1880, he prepared to establish a factory in Brainerd for the manufacture of gangplows, rolling coulters, wheel attachments, and so forth. (24) The railroad station that afterward became known as Gull River, was at one time named Clayton. (25) Then came the home of Henry F. Mooers. Beside his family, and a young girl named Mary Childs, three men were staying at his home: John Goose, George Venderberry and John Knight. Mr. Mooers occupied the old Chippewa Agency buildings at that time and continued to live there until they were destroyed by fire the last of December, 1890. (26) ~~He was~~  
~~generally known as Truman Mooers, instead of as Henry F., as given in the~~  
~~xxxxx.~~ Two single men were enumerated next, James Taylor, who served as county commissioner in 1876; and William Holmes.

The houses numbered thirteen to twenty-three must have been located in West Brainerd itself, for T.C. Fernald, with whom Charles and Richard Ahrens were living, was house No. 13, while Seth C. Tennis, his family, Joseph Mersaw and Mr. and Mrs. Orville Ford were living in house No. 23. Between these houses, the heads of the families were: Christian Jenson, Mr. and Mrs. George Booth, Mr. and Mrs. C. Miller, Mr. and Mrs. Hanson Owl, Mr. and Mrs. Henry A. Lump, Mr. and Mrs. F.E. Stauff, Mr. and Mrs. William Charra, James O'Brien and Mr. and Mrs. Martin Tuhey. Three Finnish women occupied houses No. 24 and 25: Mary and Lizzie Kefrowl and Catharine Kebord. Beginning with house No. 26, the residence of James Whitehead, and continuing to house No. 63, the residence of Benjamin Fairbanks, probably all of those enumerated lived at or near Leech Lake. Many of those living there included former residents of the Crow Wing settlement, being: William Wade, Simeon Weaver, Charles H. Beaulieu, George, William and Benjamin Fairbanks, and William Aitkin. Rev. P.W. Howe was a missionary there and in his home were two young New Yorkers, Augusta and Cleas Parke. B.F. Hartley, judge of probate 1874-76; George A. Morrison, county commissioner 1872-75; George N. Bardwell, county commissioner 1872-75; James Bassett, the lumberman; a large number of Bungos; beside others unknown to history.

B.F.Hartley had been operating the Leech Lake stage line, but in May 1875, <sup>(27)</sup> he sold the outfit to Morrison & Fairbanks of Leech Lake. This firm suffered a very heavy loss the following month. One of their wagons, loaded with about \$5000 worth of furs, was ~~burned~~ while in transit from Red Lake to Audubon. The driver left it standing in the track while he went to chase a rabbit. During his absence, a prairie fire crept up and completely destroyed the wagon and its load. (28)

Early in November 1875, an election must have been held in Cass county that provided considerable excitement, although records seem to be lacking. Soon after the election, Major Whitehead and C.A. Ruffee returned from Leech Lake to Brainerd and reported that F.E. Stauff had been re-elected auditor, and that Mr. Ruffee was register of deeds. (29) Henry G. Mooers must have resigned as register, for on Nov. 3, 1874, he had been elected for a two-year term, ~~(30)x~~ but in February, 1875, Mr. Ruffee filed his bond as register. ~~(30)~~ Charles H. Beaulieu was elected surveyor in place of Dr. Barnard. (30) But the greatest interest was created by the new board of county commissioners. The commissioners originally appointed by the governor had served from 1872 ~~until~~ through 1874. They were: Charles Ahrens, chairman, George N. Bardwell and George A. Morrison. In November 1874, it appears that Reuben Gray and George Barclay were elected commissioners, while James Taylor claimed a seat on the board, and C.A. Ruffee was also named as a commissioner. (31)

The new commissioners met January 4, 1875, in the auditor's office. Reuben Gray was elected temporary chairman. Those present were Gray, Barclay and Taylor. Mr. ~~Gray~~ Barclay moved that Mr. Gray be appointed Chairman for the ensuing year. He and Gray voted in favor of this motion, with Taylor opposed to it. "The chairman of the Board then requested the county auditor, who was present, to record the foregoing action of the Board, which the said county auditor declined to do, and declined to recognize commissioners Gray and Barclay as a majority of the Board." Thereupon the majority named Thomas C. Fernald as clerk, pro tem, after which they adjourned to the office of the register of deeds. Mr. Taylor accompanied them, but he was persistently



vated against every motion made. The auditor, meanwhile, refused to present any business to the board. Finally Gray and Barclay moved and seconded that all minutes of the meeting of November, 1875, except that the Board adjourned sine die, be disapproved and disallowed as null and void. This motion carried. They carried another motion to have the clerk of the board ask the auditor for the Commissioners' book of records. This request was refused, so the Board adjourned, to meet the following day in the register's office.

The meeting of January 5 must have been very harmonious, for beside the clerk of the board, Mr. Fernald, only Commissioners Gray and Barclay were present. They decided to have the clerk pro tem notify the auditor and the treasurer that the Board was in session and that each of them was demanded to produce this accounts and vouchers. The clerk read the notice to Mr. Stauff, the auditor, but could not reach Mr. Temis, the treasurer, who was absent. The notice declared that as the county officials had failed to answer the demand that their books be presented to the Board, the latter moved that the county attorney of Crow Wing county be requested to bring suit against the auditor and his sureties. In addition, they intended to cause charges to be made to the Governor that the county auditor was guilty of malfeasance and non-feasance in office. The Board then decided to adjourn until January 26. (32)

The following week, the Brainerd Tribune reported: "The Cass county muddle ~~is getting~~ is becoming more complicated and waxing hotter and hotter every day until now it would puzzle a Philadelphia lawyer to predict how it will terminate. In addition to the suit brought against Auditor Stauff for nonfeasance in office, charges have been preferred against him to Governor Pillsbury. The election of commissioners Wade and Taylor will be contested, and C.A. Ruffee has obtained an alternative writ of mandamus against Thos. C. Fernald, for the office of Register of Deeds, returnable at Duluth on the 25th inst. Fun for the lawyers." (33) Upon the return of the alternative writ of mandamus, a peremptory writ was ordered, from which order notice of an appeal to the Supreme Court ~~has been~~ served. (34)

On March 3, 1876, the legislature repealed the act of 1872 by which Cass county was organized, and proceeded to attach it to Crow Wing county for record and judicial purpose, for the levy and collection of taxes. No taxes were to be levied except for state purposes, to pay outstanding indebtedness, and to allow a reasonable sum as compensation for Crow Wing county, the latter not to exceed ten mills per acre. It stipulated that all records were to be transferred to Crow Wing county, which was to continue to keep Cass county records in their original books, and separate from the Crow Wing county records. The auditor of Crow Wing county was to make a detailed schedule of all known indebtedness of Cass county, and have this list published for four weeks. In return for their extra labors, the auditor of Crow Wing county was to receive 5% of all the monies collected in Cass county, while the Crow Wing county treasurer was to receive 3% of them. (35) Asuit to contest this act was disorganizing Cass county probably started immediately, for late in May, 1876, the act was declared to be constitutional. (36)

About the middle of March, a Board of Audit met and reported defalcation on the part of S.C. Tennis, treasurer, in the sum of \$1,184.70. This Board was composed of F.E. Stauff, auditor of Cass county; James Taylor, chairman of the Board of County Commissioners of Cass county; and W.W. Hartley, Clerk of Court of Crow Wing, Cass and other counties. Bondsmen for Mr. Tennis were: Dorilus Morrison, Daniel Bassett, Edgar Nash, Charles M. Loring and F.G. Shillock, all of Minneapolis. Richard Ahrens, who had been treasurer from 1872 through 1874, was exonerated by the Board, although his accounts showed a deficit of \$192.49. He had deposited county orders to the sum of \$212.16 with the county commissioners, who had failed to act on them. Mr. Tennis acknowledged that he had used the money but that he had expected to put it back before the Board of Audit met, and he asserted that it would be replaced within a few days. (At this same time, the county commissioners removed Mr. Tennis from office and appointed D.E. Slipp of Leech Lake, treasurer of Cass county. (37)

Newton

A few days later, ~~Mr.~~ McFadden, treasurer of Crow Wing county, sent a team over to West Brainerd to bring back the Cass county safe and the rest of the treasurer's books, as Mr. Tennis had turned part of his books directly to Mr. McFadden, instead of to Mr. Slipp. But the Cass county officials refused to let them go until after the six months period allowed by law. (38) Meanwhile, C.A. Ruffee had been in Washington. When he returned, he said that he was going to take Cass county matters in hand and thought that the organization of the county was "not busted as much as it might be." (39) Whatever action Mr. Ruffee intended to take, or did take, had very little effect on stopping the disorganization of the county, but a writ was issued to compel Mr. McFadden to deliver the books and other property of the former Cass county treasurer, to D.E. Slipp, the newly appointed official of that county. (40)

In July, an itemized list of Cass county bills was published, and they amounted to the sum of \$23,770.63. (41) Two months later, a list of the bills to which exceptions had been filed, was also published. (42) Among the other lawsuits in which Cass county was involved at this time, was one against the bondsmen of S.C. Tennis. D.O. Preston, one of the attorneys who commenced the ~~suit~~ suit on behalf of Cass county, reported that the suit could not be sustained because there were no county commissioners of Cass county, and the county commissioners of Crow Wing county had no authority to bring suit. (43) But this did not deter the Crow Wing county commissioners, <sup>a</sup> for they instructed their attorney to go on with ~~the~~ suit against Mr. Tennis personally, and the latter offered to compromise By paying \$400. (44) This seems to have ended the ~~case~~ against Mr. Tennis, but it was late in October, 1877, before all objections that had been raised against paying certain Cass county orders, was withdrawn, and the financial affairs of the county settled. (45)



After being attached to Crow Wing county, Cass county still presented difficulties in administration. The state law provided that 1¢ per acre be allowed for collecting taxes in unorganized <sup>counties</sup> ~~taxes~~ attached to others. Crow Wing county officials complained that this was not enough to pay expenses. (46) The Crow Wing county financial statement shows that this county received the sum of \$2,875.43 as compensation from Cass county. (47) In July 1877, the county commissioners set the following levy for Cass county: Bonds, 7 mills; Crow Wing County Compensation, 1 mill; general school, 1 mill; this levy being made on a total assessed valuation of \$582,415. (48) In November 1877, the commissioners established three voting precincts in Cass county and named the following judges of election: West Brainerd: S.C. Tennis, Reuben Gray and Robert McKee. Chippewa Agency: T.H. Mooers, C.A. Ruffee and John Clayton. Leech Lake: C.H. Beaulieu, J.W. Nichols and Geo. A. Morrison. (49) These were the only three precincts to be organized in Cass county until after 1881, although in 1879, the Chippewa Agency precinct was named the Clayton precinct (50), and in 1880 its name was changed to the Sylvan Lake precinct. (51) The agitation in Crow Wing county to increase the compensation received from Cass county, in 1879, led the legislature to amend the act of March 3, 1876, and allow Crow Wing county to levy a 12 mills per acre tax in Cass county. (52) The legislature also ~~in~~ legalized the incorporation of townships 133 and 134, range 28, as a special school district under the corporate name, "The West Brainerd School District." (53) It was probably at this time that a log school house was erected in West Brainerd, near the present site of Wheeler Inn, on Highway 210.

Late in 1879, an event took place which was to have a great influence on the history of Cass county--Chase, Pillsbury & Co. decided to build a large mill near the spot where the Northern Pacific Railroad crossed Gull River. They began work in the fall of 1879 and within a year a town of 300 had sprung up around the mill. Twenty-two dwelling houses had been built, beside the company boarding house. Col. C.H. Burgoyne had broken ground for the mill

on August 22, 1879. The mill, which was a large one for its time, had an output of 90,000 board feet a day. By September 1880, there was a school at Gull River, attended by 42 scholars. (54) This was probably an ~~kw~~ unorganized school, as it was March 1881 before the legislature passed an act establishing two school districts in Cass county, beside the West Brainerd district established in 1879. The east half of the county was organized as District No. 1, while the west half became District No. 2. (55) Although this act was passed in March, the following month, the petition to organize a shhool district in Cass county was referred to the Crow Wing county attorney. (56) The attorney decided that there was no law permitting a district to be organized in Cass county, (57) and the law may have been unconstitutional, for a few years later the legislature divided Cass county into two school districts with slightly different boundaries than those of 1881. The 1881 legislature appropriated \$1000 for the construction of two bridges in Cass county, one across the Gull River and the other across Cullen Creek. Jonathan Chase, R.C. Leavitt and A.E. Horr were named by the state to view these structures before they were accepted. (58) During this same year, the Crow Wing county Commissioners received a petition from Cass county residents praying that a township, to be named, "Liberty," be organized. This petition was also referred to the county attorney. (59) It is possible that this petition came from the Gull River settlement, which already had far more inhabitants than was legally required to organize a township.

Cass county remained unorganized and attached to Crow Wing county until 1897. During that time it slowly increased in population, but its former county seat never regained its ascendancy. West Brainerd remained part of an unorganized township until 1885, when it was incorporated into the city of Brainerd. It had been a county seat, but it was never located on a state or county road; it never boasted a post office, a depot, or a telegraph office; a church, or a cemetery; and its courthouse returned to private ownership, and was destroyed by fire in 1892. The Reception House, which became the first Northern Pacific Hos-

pital was also destroyed by fire, about 1885. (60) Although a new hospital was constructed on the site of the first structure, this too has been taken away, so a school house remains the only public structure in the former county seat.

- (1) Minn. Laws 1872, p-368.
- (2) Brainerd Tribune, July 6, 1872.
- (3) Cass County, p-134.
- (4) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 25, 1873.
- (5) Minn. Laws 1873, p-344.
- (6) Ibid. p-384.
- (7) Brainerd Tribune, March 15, 1873.
- (8) Bonds of Cass county officials, Ms. Dept., State Hist. Society.
- (9) Brainerd Tribune, April 5, 1873.
- (10) Ibid. Aug. 2, 1873.
- (11) Deed Record 4, p-353.
- (12) Brainerd Tribune, March 21, 1874.
- (13) Bonds of Cass county officials.
- (14) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 7, 1874.
- (15) Ibid. Feb. 14, 1874.
- (16) Ibid. March 7, 1874.
- (17) Ibid. March 14, 1874.
- (18) Ibid. March 28, 1874.
- (19) Ibid. Nov. 7, 1874.
- (20) Bonds of Cass county officials.
- (21) Biog. Jefferson Saunders, Crow Wing Co. Historical Society.
- (22) Interview with Mrs. Amarilla Spracklin Barclay Urton, Pine River.
- (23) Cass County Tax Lists for 1875.
- (24) Brainerd Tribune, April 10, 1880.
- (25) Ibid. July 5, 1879.
- (26) Brainerd Dispatch, Jan 2, 1891.
- (27) Brainerd Tribune, May 29, 1875.
- (28) Ibid. June 5, 1875.
- (29) Ibid. Nov. 6, 1875.
- (30) Bonds Cass county officials.
- (31) Cass County, p-133.
- (32) Brainerd Tribune, Jan. 8, 1876.
- (33) Ibid. Jan. 15, 1876.
- (34) Ibid. Jan. 29, 1876.
- (35) Minn. Laws 1876, p-285.
- (36) Brainerd Tribune, June 3, 1876.
- (37) Brainerd Tribune, ~~June 5, 1876~~ March 18, 1876.
- (38) Ibid. April 1, 1876.
- (39) Ibid. April 8, 1876.
- (40) Ibid. April 15, 1876.
- (41) Ibid. July 15, 1876.
- (42) Ibid. Sept. 23, 1876.
- (43) Ibid. Sept. 30, 1876.
- (44) Ibid. Jan. 6, 1877.
- (45) Ibid. Oct. 20, 1877.



- (46) Brainerd Tribune, Feb. 10, 1877.
- (47) Ibid. March 3, 1877.
- (48) Ibid. July 28, 1877.
- (49) Ibid. Dec. 8, 1877.
- (50) Commissioners Records B, p-29.
- (51) Ibid. p-46.
- (52) Minn. Laws, 1879, p-31.
- (53) Ibid. 1879, p-247.
- (54) Brainerd Tribune, Sept. 11, 1880.
- (55) Minn. Laws, 1881, p-697.
- (56) Commissioners Records B, p-57.
- (57) Ibid. p-59.
- (58) Minn. Laws, 1881, p-192.
- (59) Commssioners Records B. p-68.
- (60) Dr. J.A.Thabes, Brainerd.